

1

Introduction to Epistles

Memory verse: “So then, brethren, stand firm and hold to the traditions which you were taught, whether by word of mouth or by letter from us.” 2 Thessalonians 2:15

What does “epistle” mean? It’s just another word that means “letter” or “message.” Long ago, in the times of Jesus and the apostles, letters were the main way that people could communicate with each other. They did not have telephones, computers, television, radio, or any of our modern ways to talk when they lived far apart from each other.

You may remember that, “when the fullness of time had come, God sent forth his Son.” (Galatians 4:4) That means that God’s plan for spreading the gospel was being worked out at the best time. The Roman Empire (kingdom) had good roads to travel and the empire was at peace at that time. Many people understood the Greek language that the New Testament was written in. Christians could write a letter and send it with a friend who was traveling to the area to which the letter needed to go. (The Roman Empire had a kind of postal system, but it was only for soldiers and ruling officials.) It was important that Christians could communicate about the gospel because there was no New Testament at that time.

21 of the 27 books of the New Testament are epistles. Thirteen of these Epistles were written by the apostle Paul: Romans, 1 and 2 Corinthians, Galatians, Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, 1 and 2 Thessalonians, 1 and 2 Timothy, Titus, and Philemon. There are also 8 General Epistles written by the apostle Peter, the apostle John, and James and Jude - the brothers of Jesus. We do not know who wrote Hebrews.

Just like letters that people might write today, Bible epistles had certain parts. The epistle begins with a salutation or greeting which sometimes tells us who wrote the letter and to whom the letter was written. The main part of the epistle is the “body” that states what the writer wanted to tell the people to whom he wrote. Then the letter ends with a closing that might be comments to certain people and/or blessings to the church.

Sometimes the inspired men actually did the writing of their epistles themselves, and sometimes they spoke the words to someone else who wrote the epistle down for them. (scribes) For example, I Peter says that it was Peter’s letter written down by Silvanus, or Silas (I Peter 5:12), and Romans 16: 2 says, “I, Tertius, who wrote down this letter, greet you in the Lord.”

Even though Paul used scribes to write some of his epistles, he also sometimes wrote his own final comments: “I, Paul, write this greeting in my own hand.” (1 Corinthians 16:21)

The Holy Spirit made sure that the men who wrote the epistles wrote only the right things so that Christians then and Christians now would know what God wanted His people to do.

All Scripture is inspired by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness, that the man of God may be complete, equipped for every good work.” II Timothy 3:16-17

For no prophecy was ever produced by the will of man, but men spoke from God as they were carried along by (moved by) the Holy Spirit. II Peter 1:21

Lessons to Learn: The Holy Spirit inspired men to write epistles that still tell Christians how to act, speak, and grow as Christians. The epistles were kept and collected as part of the New Testament. There are 21 epistles in the New Testament.

True or False:

- _____ 1. “Epistle” means the same as “letter” or “message.”
- _____ 2. The Bible epistles were written in the Roman Latin language.
- _____ 3. Peter wrote the most epistles in the New Testament.
- _____ 4. We know who wrote all of the epistles.
- _____ 5. Apostles and Jesus’ brothers wrote the epistles.

Short Answer:

6. What verse tells us that God carried out His plan for Jesus to come to the earth and the gospel to be spread at the best time?

7. Which five men wrote epistles in the New Testament?

8. How did people in the Roman Empire send a letter to someone else?

9. Sometimes the author of an epistle spoke the words and another person wrote them down. What do we call the men who did writing for authors?

10. Match the parts of an epistle with the correct definition.

Body	greeting which sometimes tells us who wrote the letter and to whom the letter was written
Closing	states what the writer wanted to tell people
Salutation	comments to certain people and/or blessings to the church.

Remember this:

11. The Roman Empire had several things that helped the spread of the gospel. There were good _____ to travel, the empire was at _____ at that time, and many people understood the _____ language.

12. Who wrote the most epistles? Remember that he wrote some of them while he was in prison.

13. Who were two scribes who wrote what apostles Peter and Paul told them to write?

14. Read II Timothy 3:16-17 and fill in the blanks.

All Scripture is _____ by God and profitable for
teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in
righteousness, that the man of _____ may be complete,
equipped for every _____.”
II Timothy 3:16-17

!5. Read II Peter 1:21 and fill in the blanks.

For no prophecy was ever produced by the will of _____,
but men spoke from _____ as they were carried along by
(moved by) the _____. II Peter 1:21

Epistles

Paul to churches: I Corinthians, II Corinthians, Galatians,
Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians,
I Thessalonians, II Thessalonians

Paul to individuals: I Timothy, I Timothy, Titus, Philemon

General epistles: Hebrews, James, I Peter, II Peter,
I John, II John, III John, Jude

2

Romans (Part 1)

Romans 1-11

Memory verse: “I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the power of God for salvation to everyone who believes.” Romans 1:16

The apostle Paul wrote the book of Romans (57 or 58 A.D.) to the Christians who lived in Rome. Paul had not met these Christians, but he longed to see them sometime to give them “some spiritual gift” to strengthen them. He would then be able to encourage their faith and they could encourage his faith.

The main point of the book of Romans is found in Romans 1: 16-17. These verses say,

For I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the power of God for salvation to everyone who believes, to the Jew first and also to the Greek. For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith for faith, as it is written, ‘The righteous shall live by faith.’

Paul warns of God’s judgment on people who are unrighteous. Paul says that people could see things about God in the things that He made.

For what can be known about God is plain to them, because God has shown it to them. For His invisible attributes, namely, His eternal power and divine nature, have been clearly perceived, ever since the Creation of the world, in the things that have been made. So they are without excuse. For although they knew God, they did not honor Him as God or give thanks to Him,... Claiming to be wise, they became fools, and exchanged the glory of the immortal God for images resembling mortal man and birds and animals and creeping things. Romans 1:20-22

Rather than worshipping God, many people worshipped idols in the form of things that God had created.

The church at Rome was made up of Jews and Gentiles. Paul had messages for both of these groups of Christians. First of all, Paul said that God does not respect any person more than another, and each person will be judged by whether he obeys God or disobeys God. A Jewish Christian

should not think that he was better than Gentile Christians, nor should a Gentile Christian think that he was better than Jewish Christians.

Paul also said, “For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, and are justified (declared or made righteous in the sight of God) by His grace as a gift, through the redemption (salvation) that is in Christ Jesus.” Romans 3:23 Without Jesus and His death on the cross, we would all be lost. “For the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.” Romans 6:23

No one could be saved by doing the works that the Law of Moses told them to do, but many Jews had tried to make a righteousness of their own, and they had rejected God’s righteousness. God’s righteousness was through faith in Jesus Christ. Even prophets of the Old Testament had foretold that because many Jews did not believe, only a small number of Jews would be saved. Even more importantly, the prophets foretold that the gospel would also be preached to Gentiles. But Gentile Christians should not boast about that because they could be lost too if they disbelieved and disobeyed.

Lessons to learn: The gospel is the power of God to salvation. All men have sinned and need Jesus’ blood to save them. God demands the same obedience from all men, Jew or Gentile. We are righteous when we obey the gospel. We cannot make up a righteousness of our own.

True or False:

- _____ 1. The Romans wrote this letter to the apostle Paul.
- _____ 2. The gospel is what saves people, no matter what nation they are from.
- _____ 3. God expects us to see His power in the things He has created.
- _____ 4. We can be saved by doing the Old Testament law.
- _____ 5. All men sin and need God’s grace.

Short Answer:

- 6. Paul wanted to see the Romans to give them _____

7. What is the power of God for salvation? _____

8. What does justified mean? _____

9. Read Romans 6:23 and fill in the blanks.

**“For the wages of sin is _____, but the free
_____ of God is eternal _____ in Christ Jesus
our _____.”**

10. We can only be saved by (man’s God’s) **“righteousness that is
through _____ in _____
to all who _____.”** Romans 3:22

Remember this:

11. Look through the lesson and find another word for salvation.

12. Will God save everyone? _____. Romans 3:22 says those who
_____ will be saved.

13. Read the first few words of Romans 1:1 and then read verse 7 and fill in
the blanks. Circle the word that means the same as Christians.

**“Paul, a _____... to all those in _____ who
are loved by _____ and called to be _____.”**

continued

14. Read Romans 2:6-11 and fill in the blanks to find out how God will judge people.

“He will render to each one according to his _____: 7 to those who by patience in _____ seek for glory and honor and immortality, He will give eternal _____; 8 but for those who are self-seeking (selfish) and do not _____ the _____, but obey unrighteousness, there will be _____ (anger) and fury. 9 There will be tribulation and distress for every _____ being who does evil, the Jew first and also the Greek, 10 but glory and honor and peace for everyone who does _____, the Jew first and also the Greek. 11 For God shows no partiality.”

15. Romans 1:22 says that while some people would be “claiming to be wise, they became fools.” These people “exchanged the glory of the immortal God for images resembling mortal man and birds and animals and creeping things.” What were they doing that God has forbidden?
- _____

*“You shall worship the Lord your God
and Him only shall you serve.”*

Matthew 4:10

3

Romans (Part 2)

Romans 6

Memory verse: “For the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.” Romans 6:23

Paul began chapter six by saying that people should not continue in sin so that they could experience more of God’s grace.

How can we who died to sin still live in it? Do you not know that all of us who have been baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? We were buried therefore with Him by baptism into death, in order that, just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, we too might walk in newness of life.

For if we have been united with Him in a death like His, we shall certainly be united with Him in a resurrection like His. We know that our old self was crucified with Him in order that the body of sin might be brought to nothing, so that we would no longer be enslaved to sin. For one who has died has been set free from sin. Now if we have died with Christ, we believe that we will also live with Him. We know that Christ, being raised from the dead, will never die again; death no longer has dominion over Him. For the death He died He died to sin, once for all, but the life He lives He lives to God. So you also must consider yourselves dead to sin and alive to God in Christ Jesus.

In other words, when a person is baptized, the baptism symbolizes Christ’s death, burial, and resurrection, and in baptism a person is set free from his sins.

Paul continued, saying that they were not supposed to let sin reign (rule) over them

but present yourselves to God as those who have been brought from death to life, and your members to God as instruments for righteousness. For sin will have no dominion (rule, power) over you, since you are not under law but under grace.

A person is a slave to whatever he obeys.

You are slaves of the one whom you obey, either of sin, which leads to death, or of obedience, which leads to righteousness? But thanks be to God, that you who were once slaves of sin have become obedient from the heart to the standard of teaching to which you were committed, and, having been set free from sin, have become slaves of righteousness.

The Christians in Rome had once been slaves to sin, but now they were “slaves to righteousness leading to sanctification.” Now they were ashamed of the things they had done in sin, they were set free from those things that led to death, and they had become slaves of God. Their fruit as slaves of God led to sanctification and eternal life. “For the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.”

John 3:23- “John also was baptizing at Aenon near Salim, because water was plentiful there, and people were coming and being baptized.”

After Philip started in the book of Isaiah and taught the eunuch “the good news about Jesus,” the eunuch wanted to be baptized. Acts 8: 36-38 gives the details.

And as they were going along the road they came to some water, and the eunuch said, “See, here is water! What prevents me from being baptized?” And he commanded the chariot to stop, and they both **went down into** the water, Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him. And **when they came up out of the water**, the Spirit of the Lord carried Philip away, and the eunuch saw him no more, and went on his way rejoicing.

Saul, who became the apostle Paul, saw Jesus in a bright light on the road to Damascus and spent three days fasting and praying, but he was not saved until God sent Ananias to him to say,

Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus who appeared to you on the road by which you came has sent me so that you may regain your sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit.” And immediately something like scales fell from his eyes, and he regained his

sight. Then he rose and was baptized; and taking food, he was strengthened.” Acts 9:17-19

In Acts 22:16 Paul added that Ananias said to him, “And now why do you wait? Rise and be baptized and wash away your sins, calling on His name.”

In Acts 10:44-48, we also see that even when the Gentiles received the Holy spirit, Peter commanded them to be baptized.

While Peter was still saying these things, the Holy Spirit fell on all who heard the word. And the believers from among the circumcised who had come with Peter were amazed, because the gift of the Holy Spirit was poured out even on the Gentiles. For they were hearing them speaking in tongues and extolling God. Then Peter declared, “Can anyone withhold **water for baptizing** these people, who have received the Holy Spirit just as we have?” **And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ.**

In Acts 2:38 we see what baptism does for us. “And Peter said to them, ‘Repent and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.’”

“...in Christ Jesus you are all sons of God, through faith. For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.” Galatians 3:26-27

Lessons to Learn: The burial and rising up in baptism are similar to/symbols of Christ’s death, burial and resurrection.

Baptism frees us from slavery to sin.

Baptism is commanded and necessary as the way one enters into Christ; or in other words, into His kingdom, the church.

True or False:

_____ 1. Since Christians have died to sin, they no longer are able to sin.

- _____ 2. If a person obeys sin or lets sin control him, he is a slave to sin.
- _____ 3. Baptism gives us forgiveness of sins and the gift of the Holy Spirit.
- _____ 4. A person doesn't have to be baptized to become a Christian or be in the church.
- _____ 5. We can go on sinning (living in sin) because God's grace will cover us even if we continue sinning. (without repentance)

Short Answer:

6. Read Romans 6: 4 and fill in the blanks. **"We were _____
therefore with Him by _____ into death, in
order that, just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory
of the Father, we too might _____
_____."**

7. Christians must consider themselves **"_____ to sin and
_____ to _____ in _____
_____."** Romans 6:11

8. What are the wages (payment, results, or consequences) of sin?

9. Fill in the blanks with descriptions of Christians.

Those who walk in _____.
(v4)
instruments for _____ . (v 13)

Slaves of _____ . (v18)

Slaves of _____ (v22)

10. What is the free gift of God? _____

Remember this:

11. Because baptism is a _____ in water, it is necessary to have “much water.”

12. Reread the verses in Acts 10 in this lesson. How do we know what kind of baptism Peter commanded for the Gentiles? _____

13. Even after Saul (Paul) had seen Christ and was fasting and praying (which shows his repentance), God sent Ananias to tell Saul, “And now why

do you wait? Rise and be _____ and _____

_____ your _____, calling on His name.”

Acts 22:16

14. Find the verses in the lesson that explain how a person enters the kingdom or church (puts on Christ). _____

15. See if you can list the steps of salvation in order by memory. Then find a verse to support each of your answers for the steps.

4

Romans (Part 3)

Romans 12-16

Memory verse: “Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.” Romans 12:21

In Romans 12, the Holy Spirit says through Paul tells us

present your bodies as a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable to God, which is your spiritual worship. Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed (changed) by the renewal of your mind, that by testing you may discern (recognize) what is the will of God, what is good and acceptable and perfect. Romans 12:1-2

This means that we are not to be like the world, but we are to be holy to God. We should learn to tell the difference between what is good and what is evil.

There are some things that Christians should be doing that show that they are really Christians. Paul talked about some of these things.

Let love be genuine (real). Abhor (hate) what is evil; hold fast to what is good. Love one another with brotherly affection. Outdo one another in showing honor. Do not be slothful (lazy) in zeal, be fervent (passionate, sincere) in spirit, serve the Lord. Rejoice in hope, be patient in tribulation, be constant in prayer. Contribute to the needs of the saints and seek to show hospitality.

Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse them. Rejoice with those who rejoice, weep with those who weep. Live in harmony with one another. Do not be haughty (proud), but associate with the lowly. Never be wise in your own sight. Repay no one evil for evil, but give thought to do what is honorable in the sight of all. If possible, so far as it depends on you, live peaceably with all. Beloved, never avenge (take revenge) yourselves, but leave it to the wrath of God, for it is written, “Vengeance is mine, I will repay, says the Lord.” To the contrary, “if your enemy is hungry, feed him; if he is thirsty, give him something to drink; for by so doing

you will heap burning coals on his head.’ Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good. Romans 12:9-21

Paul also told Christians to be subject to (obey) the rulers in government. God is the one who gave the government its authority or power to punish the people who do evil. Because of this, people pay taxes and God commands us to respect those rulers He has put in place.

Love is very important. Paul says that all commandments are summed up by, “‘You shall love your neighbor as yourself.’ Love does no wrong to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.” Romans 13:9-10

Love would cause the Jew and Gentile Christians to think about each other and try to help each other be stronger - not cause each other to sin. Of course, everyone has to obey God’s word; but when Christians have different opinions about things that God doesn’t care about, Christians should do what will keep their brethren from sinning. If a person has doubts about doing something, it would be sinful for him to do it. “We who are strong have an obligation (duty) to bear with the failings (flaws, weaknesses) of the weak, and not to please ourselves. Let each of us please his neighbor for his good, to build him up.” Romans 15:1-2

Paul sent greetings to certain people he knew by name. Priscilla and Aquila, who were mentioned in Acts also, were greeted as Paul’s fellow workers. Paul reminded the Christians to watch out for anyone who might cause divisions among them. He did not want fighting, arguing, or any such thing to cause them problems. “For your obedience is known to all, so that I rejoice over you, but I want you to be wise as to what is good and innocent as to what is evil.” Romans 16:19

A common thing that Paul says when ending one of his epistles is, “The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.” Romans 16:20 You will want to look for that phrase when you learn about the rest of his letters.

Then Paul ended the letter to the Romans with,

Now to Him who is able to strengthen you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery that was kept secret for long ages but has now been disclosed (made known) and through the prophetic writings has been made known to all nations, according to the command of the eternal God, to bring about the obedience of faith-- to the only wise God be glory forevermore through Jesus Christ! Amen.

Romans 16:25-27

Paul praised God for the gospel which was now being preached to bring salvation to everyone who believed, whether Jew or Gentile. Remember Romans 1:16-17?

Lessons to learn: We should not be like people in the world. God's people are different.

Our love for God is shown by things we do.

God is in control of governments, so we must obey them unless they disagree with God's law.

Each person should be concerned about other people and put the good of others before their own good.

True or False:

- _____ 1. God's people are to be holy and not like the world.
- _____ 2. We should obey the government all the time.
- _____ 3. Christians should not have any divisions (arguments) among themselves.
- _____ 4. When someone does something wrong to us, we should let God take vengeance on them, and not revenge ourselves.
- _____ 5. The gospel brings salvation to everyone, whether they obey or not.

Short Answer:

6. We are supposed to present our "bodies as a living _____, _____ and acceptable to God."

7. What are we supposed to do to the people that persecute us? _____

8. Who said, "Vengeance is mine, I will repay"? _____

9. Fill in the blanks, "if your _____ is hungry, _____

him; if he is _____, give him something to drink."

Romans 12:20

10. Fill in the blanks and be ready to discuss what the verse means.

“_____ in hope, be _____ in
tribulation (trouble or suffering), **be constant in** _____.”
Romans 12: 12

Remember this:

11. What commandment sums up all other commandments? _____

Romans 13:9

12. Paul said to watch out for those who cause divisions. Romans 16: 17
Read Romans 12:16 to see how Paul says this in another way.

“**Live in** _____ (unity) **with one another.**”

13. What do you remember about Priscilla and Aquila? They worked at the
same trade as Paul, which was _____.

14. What is the common way that Paul ends his epistles?

“**The** _____ **of our** _____
_____ **be with you.**”

15. What are some of things Paul says Christians should do to show their
love for each other and to show that they are God’s people?

5

I Corinthians (Part 1)

I Corinthians 1-7

Memory verse: “I appeal to you,... that you be united in the same mind and the same judgment.” I Cor. 1:10

Paul is the author of I Corinthians. (A.D. 55-56) We know that he had started the church there on his third preaching trip. Acts 18:8 Paul wrote his letter “To the church of God that is in Corinth” and “all those who in every place call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.” I Cor. 1:2 So, the letter actually tells us that it is for all Christians everywhere.

There were many problems in the church at Corinth. Paul wanted the Christians there to be united, but they were divided. They had sinners in the church whom they had done nothing about, they were taking each other to court, they needed teaching about marriage, they were not taking the Lord’s Supper correctly, they were not worshipping in decency and order, and some of them were even questioning Christ’s resurrection.

You may remember that “Christian” means a follower of Christ. The Christians in Corinth were still thinking like people in the world, though, not like Christ. They were arguing, saying, “I follow Paul,” or “I follow Apollos,” or “I follow Cephas (Peter),” or “I follow Christ.” I Cor. 1:12 Paul said, “Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you? Or were you baptized in the name of Paul?” I Cor. 1:13 Of course the answers to all those questions were “No.” They should have all been content just to be Christians who trusted in Christ.

Paul explained that he and other gospel preachers were just servants of God.

What then is Apollos? What is Paul? Servants through whom you believed, as the Lord assigned to each. I planted, Apollos watered, but God gave the growth. So neither he who plants nor he who waters is anything, but only God who gives the growth. He who plants and he who waters are one, and each will receive his wages according to his labor. For we are God's fellow workers. You are God's field, God's building.
I Cor. 3:5-9

Another problem Paul mentioned was that the church had sinners in it—a man had taken his own father’s wife. Even ungodly people knew that was not right. The Christians needed to get these sinners out of the church because “a little leaven leavens the whole lump” (or a little sin causes the whole church to be sinful). If a Christian were guilty of continued sin, the other Christians were not to associate (keep company) with him.

Corinth also had some Christians arguing and taking each other to court over things of little importance. I Cor. 6 Paul said that they should not have been cheating each other, and if they had an argument, there should have been someone in the church wise enough to settle the argument. If the Christians in Corinth continued to act this way, they would be among the list of sinful people who would not inherit the kingdom of God. Romans 6:9-11

The last thing we will study in this lesson is Paul’s teaching about marriage. I Cor. 7 “Each man should have his own wife and each woman her own husband,” and they should not be separated or divorced. “A wife is bound to her husband as long as he lives. But if her husband dies, she is free to be married to whom she wishes, only in the Lord.” I Cor. 7:39 God did not command anyone to be married or not be married, but because of the persecutions at the time, Paul thought it might be better for people to remain unmarried so that they could focus on doing God’s will.

Lessons to Learn: The Christians in Corinth had many problems, so Paul had to tell them what they needed to do to be right with God. Sin in a church has to be taken care of so that the sin doesn’t grow and so the whole church doesn’t become sinful. Christians are followers of Christ and should not be followers of men.

True or False:

- _____ 1. The church at Corinth was an excellent church with few problems.
- _____ 2. Paul and other preachers were like farmers who planted and watered, but God made the church increase.
- _____ 3. Everyone sins, so the church doesn’t have to try to get sinners to repent.
- _____ 4. Christians could continue in sin and not inherit the kingdom of God. (Go to heaven)
- _____ 5. A husband and wife are supposed to be married as long as they both live.

Short Answers:

6. On which one of his preaching trips did Paul write I Corinthians?

7. The Christians in Corinth were divided into groups who said that they followed four different people. Who were the four people that the groups followed?

8. Paul said, “I _____, Apollos _____,
but _____ gave the growth.” I Corinthians 3:6

9. Who was crucified for Christians? _____ In whose name
were Christians baptized? _____

10. Instead of taking each other to court, the Corinthians should have
depended upon _____ people in the church to settle
disagreements that they couldn’t settle themselves.

Remember this:

11. Read I Corinthians 1:2 and fill in the blanks.

“To the church of _____ that is in Corinth, to
those sanctified in _____, called to
be _____ together with all those who in every
place _____ upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,
both their _____ and ours.”

12. In I Corinthians 1:2, circle a word and a group of words that mean the same as Christians.
13. Paul said preachers were God's fellow workers. Then he told the Christians at Corinth, "You are God's _____, God's _____." I Cor. 3:9
14. Why did Paul think that it might be better for people not to be married at the time that he wrote this epistle? _____
15. From what we learn about the church in Corinth, we know that Christians can sin. But when they sin, what must they do to become right with God again? _____
-



6

I Corinthians (Part 2)

I Corinthians 8-12

Memory verse: “Therefore let anyone who thinks that he stands take heed lest he fall.” I Corinthians 10:12

In the second half of I Corinthians, Paul reminded Christians that even if they have a right to do something, they must not be a stumbling block to another Christian. In other words, they should not do anything to cause another person to sin. But, whatever they did, they were to do all to the glory of God.

Paul said that he had the right to be paid for preaching, but he presented the gospel free of charge. Paul tried to be a servant to all kinds of people so that he might be able to save them with the gospel. He didn’t seek his own advantage, but the advantage of the many who might be saved.

In I Corinthians 10, Paul reminded the Corinthians about the example of the Israelites. They were God’s people, but “with most of them God was not pleased, for they were overthrown in the wilderness.” (I Corinthians 10:5)

The things that took place with them are examples for us and “they were written down for our instruction” (I Corinthians 10:11) so “that we might not desire evil as they did.” (I Corinthians 10:6) Paul warns,

“Therefore let anyone who thinks that he stands take heed lest he fall. No temptation has overtaken you that is not common to man. God is faithful, and He will not let you be tempted beyond your ability, but with the temptation He will also provide the way of escape, that you may be able to endure it.” (I Corinthians 10:12-13)

Paul reminded the Corinthians “that the head of every man is Christ, the head of a wife is her husband, and the head of Christ is God.” Because of this men should not cover his head. Paul asked, “Does not nature itself teach you that if a man wears long hair it is a disgrace for him, but if a woman has long hair, it is her glory? For her hair is given to her for a covering.” (I Corinthians 11:1-15)

The Corinthians were eating the Lord’s supper in the wrong way, too. They were each eating their own meal that they should have been eating in

their own homes. Paul told the Corinthians how Jesus began the Lord's Supper so that Christians would remember His body and blood.

Whoever, therefore, eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty concerning the body and blood of the Lord. Let a person examine himself, then, and so eat of the bread and drink of the cup."

I Corinthians 11:27-28

Another problem that the Corinthian Christians had was that they were arguing over which spiritual gift was better than the other. Paul said that there were many gifts, but they all came from the Holy Spirit. He used the example of a body with many parts. All of the parts have their jobs to do, and one part cannot say that another part is not needed.

Lessons to Learn: We should consider others and not do things that would cause other people to sin.

The example of the Israelites in the Old Testament is to teach us so that we do not do the same bad things that they did.

A person can eat the Lord's Supper in the wrong way if he is not remembering Jesus' sacrifice of his body and blood.

The church is like a body that has many parts (members) that all have various jobs to do.

True or False:

- _____ 1. We can do whatever we want to do as long as it is not sinful.
- _____ 2. Paul said that the gospel should be preached for free.
- _____ 3. God was pleased with most of the Israelites.
- _____ 4. No temptation comes without a way of escape.
- _____ 5. All spiritual gifts came from the same place.

Short Answer:

6. Paul says that we should not cause another person to sin or be a _____ block.
7. Do preachers have the right to be paid for preaching the gospel?

8. Which people were an example to the Corinthians and to us, according to chapter 10?

9. I Corinthians 10:11 says that the things that happened to the people above were written for our instruction so “that we might not _____ as they did.”
10. For every temptation, God will provide a way _____.

Remember this:

11. We should remember that “No _____ has overtaken you that is not _____ to man. God is _____, and He will not let you be _____ beyond your _____.”
I Corinthians 10: 12-13
12. Fill in the blanks. “The head of every man is _____, the head of a wife is her _____, and the head of Christ is _____.” I Corinthians 11:3

13. The Corinthians were not taking the _____
_____ correctly, but they were eating their own
_____ which they should have done at _____.
14. Which spiritual gift was better than the others? _____
15. All spiritual gifts were from the _____.
16. Paul compared spiritual gifts to parts of the body because all of the
parts have their _____ to do, and one part cannot say that
another part is not _____.



7

I Corinthians (Part 3)

I Corinthians 13-14

Memory verse: “Love bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things. Love never ends.”
I Corinthians 13:7-8

The Christians in Corinth were arguing over which spiritual gift was the best rather than working together. In chapter 13 Paul showed that acting with love is the most important thing, whatever a person is doing. Paul explained what Biblical love is:

Love is patient (longsuffering) and kind; love does not envy or boast (brag); it is not arrogant (conceited) or rude. It does not insist on its own way; it is not irritable (easily annoyed) or resentful (bitter or discontent); it does not rejoice at wrongdoing, but rejoices with the truth. Love bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things. Love never ends.
I Corinthians 13:4-8

Spiritual gifts would end when the Bible was complete. “As for prophecies, they will pass away; as for tongues, they will cease; as for knowledge, it will pass away...when the perfect comes, the partial will pass away.” Paul said, “So now faith, hope, and love abide (last), these three; but the greatest of these is love.”

In chapter 14 Paul discussed how spiritual gifts are to be used and how Christians are to act in the assembly. When Christians spoke in other languages (tongues), it was worthless unless someone could interpret what they said. If no one interpreted, no one would be edified (built up) and no one could say “amen” to what was said. So, if there was no interpreter, those who could speak in tongues should be quiet. Paul said, “In church I would rather speak five words with my mind in order to instruct others, than ten thousand words in a tongue.” I Corinthians 14:19

To keep order in the church, prophets should take turns speaking, “so that all may learn and all be encouraged.” I Corinthians 14:31 Women were not allowed to speak before the church. “All things should be done decently and in order.” I Corinthians 14:40

Lessons to Learn: Everything we do should be done out of love.
When the perfect word of God, the Bible was complete, miraculous spiritual gifts would not longer be needed to teach God's people.
God requires decency and order in worship.

True or False:

- _____ 1. It was important for Christians to know which spiritual gift was most important to the church.
- _____ 2. Love is more important than the spiritual gifts.
- _____ 3. Miraculous spiritual gifts were to pass away when "the perfect comes."
- _____ 4. Paul discussed some rules for people to use their spiritual gifts in the church assembly.
- _____ 5. Speaking in tongues was speaking nonsense that no one could understand.

Short Answer:

6. In I Corinthians 13:1-3, Paul mentions several things that are worthless without love. Read the verses and fill in the blanks.

"If I speak in the _____ of men and of angels, but have not love, I am a noisy gong or a clanging cymbal. And if I have _____ powers, and understand all _____ and all _____, and if I have all _____, so as to remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. If I give away all I have, and if I deliver up my _____ to be _____ but have not love, I gain nothing."

7. What did it mean to speak in tongues? _____
- _____

8. Why would a person who spoke in tongues have to be quiet if there was no one to interpret? I Cor. 14:5 _____

9. Understanding is necessary to edify or build up God's people. Read I Cor. 14:15 and fill in the blanks.

"I will pray with my _____, but I will pray with my _____ also; I will sing praise with my _____, but I will sing with my _____ also."

10. In worship, the orderliness was to **"Let all things be done for _____ up."** I Cor. 14:26

Remember this:

11. God has always wanted things done in an orderly way. We see patterns in the Bible that He gave for worship and places to worship. I Cor. 14:33 tells us why God is this way.

"For (Because) God is not a God of _____ but of _____." I Cor. 14.33

12. Why was prophecy greater than speaking in tongues according to I Cor. 14:3? **"The one who prophesies speaks to people for their _____ and _____ and _____."**

13. What would a true prophet or spiritual person acknowledge or admit? I Cor. 14: 37?

8

I Corinthians 15 and 16 (Part 4)

Memory verse: “If Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is in vain and your faith is in vain.” I Corinthians 15:14

In chapter 15 Paul reminded the Corinthians of the importance of Christ’s resurrection.

For I delivered to you as of first importance what I also received: that Christ died for our sins in accordance with the Scriptures, that He was buried, that He was raised on the third day in accordance with the Scriptures, and that He appeared to Cephas, then to the twelve. Then He appeared to more than five hundred brothers at one time, most of whom are still alive, though some have fallen asleep. Then he appeared to James, then to all the apostles. Last of all, as to one untimely born, he appeared also to me. For I am the least of the apostles, unworthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. I Corinthians 15:3-9

Some of the Corinthians said that there had been no resurrection of the dead. Paul listed the terrible consequences if that were true.

If Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is in vain and your faith is in vain. We are even found to be misrepresenting God, because we testified about God that he raised Christ, whom he did not raise if it is true that the dead are not raised. For if the dead are not raised, not even Christ has been raised. And if Christ has not been raised, your faith is futile and you are still in your sins. Then those also who have fallen asleep (died) in Christ have perished. If in Christ we have hope in this life only, we are of all people most to be pitied. I Corinthians 15:14-19

But, Christ has been raised, so the dead will be resurrected. Then at the end of time Christ will deliver the kingdom to God the Father. “For He (Christ) must reign until He has put all His enemies under His feet. The last enemy to be destroyed is death.” I Corinthians 15:25-26

The body we have now is perishable (decaying, growing old), but the resurrected body will not be perishable. The earthly body is from the dust, but the resurrected body will be heavenly.

Paul told them/us what the Second Coming of Christ will be like:

We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised imperishable (not dying), and we shall be changed. For this perishable body must put on the imperishable, and this mortal (physical) body must put on immortality (ability to live forever). I Corinthians 15:51-53

Because of this, Paul quoted Hosea, “Death is swallowed up in victory.” “O death, where is your victory? O death, where is your sting?” Death has no power since Christ overcame death.

“Thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brothers, be steadfast (firm, faithful), immovable (not moving), always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that in the Lord your labor is not in vain.” (I Corinthians 15:57-58) God will reward people who remain faithful to Him.

Paul directed the church to take up a collection for the saints. “Now concerning the collection for the saints: as I directed the churches of Galatia, so you also are to do. On the first day of every week, each of you is to put something aside and store it up, as he may prosper, so that there will be no collecting when I come. And when I arrive, I will send those whom you accredit (give the authority) by letter to carry your gift to Jerusalem.”

Paul hoped to travel through Macedonia and then stay in Corinth for a while, maybe all winter. But, when he was writing this epistle, he was planning on staying in Ephesus until Pentecost. Meanwhile he was sending Timothy to them and told them, “See that you put him at ease among you, for he is doing the work of the Lord, as I am. So let no one despise him. Help him on his way in peace, that he may return to me, for I am expecting him with the brothers.”

Then Paul gave some final instructions, including, “Be watchful, stand firm in the faith, act like men, be strong. Let all that you do be done in love.”

Finally, Paul mentioned greetings from the churches in Asia and all the brothers. He ended the epistle with “I, Paul, write this greeting with my own hand. If anyone has no love for the Lord, let him be accursed. Our

Lord, come! The grace of the Lord Jesus be with you. My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.”

Lessons to Learn: Christ came to earth to save us from our sins if we obey Him.

Christ’s resurrection shows His power over Satan and death. Because he rose from the dead is is now alive in Heaven, we have the hope of resurrecting from the dead and having eternal life.

If Christ was not resurrected, we would have no hope of resurrection ourselves.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Many people saw Christ alive after He rose from the dead and before He ascended into heaven.
- _____ 2. The Corinthians strongly believed in Christ’s resurrection.
- _____ 3. Paul knew when the Judgment Day would come.
- _____ 4. One of the things that Christians are to do on each first day of the week is take up a collection for saints (Christians).
- _____ 5. Paul was sending Timothy to Corinth, and Paul hoped to make it to Corinth, too.

Short Answer:

- 6. What three things had Paul preached to the Corinthians that were of first importance? I Cor. 15:3-4 _____

- 7. Why did Paul call himself the least of the apostles? _____

- 8. What is the last enemy that Christ will destroy? _____

9. What will be different about the resurrected body? _____

10. Fill in the blanks with the words Paul used to show that Christ will come suddenly.

“We shall all be changed, in a _____, in the

_____ of an eye, at the last trumpet.”

I Cor. 15:51-52

Remember this:

11. Do you remember when Christ appeared to Paul? Read the first part of Acts 9 if you need to refresh your mind.

12. Part of our confidence in Christ’s resurrection, is the evidence that many people saw Him , spoke to Him, and even touched Him (Thomas) after He rose from the dead. List the people Paul mentions who saw Christ.

13. Death has no power since _____.

14. Read I Cor. 15: 57-58 and fill in the blanks to show how Christians are supposed to behave because we know we can have victory through Christ if we obey Him.

“Thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord

Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brothers, be _____,

_____, always abounding in the _____

of the Lord, knowing that in the Lord your _____ is not in vain.”

Continued

15. List the consequences if Christ has not been raised. I Cor. 15:13-19

**“Our _____ is in vain and your
_____ is in vain.”**

**“We are even found to be _____
God.”**

“Your _____ is futile and you are still in your _____.

**“Then those also who have fallen asleep (died) in Christ have
_____.”**

**“We have hope in this _____ only, we are of all people
most to be _____.”**



9

II Corinthians (Part 1)

II Corinthians 1- 3

Memory verse: “Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort.” II Cor. 1:3

Paul said that He was the writer of II Corinthians with Timothy, and began the letter with a usual greeting of his- “Grace and peace to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.” This letter is about suffering and comfort, and Paul praised God for the comfort He gives Christians even in sufferings and distress (sorrow, pain):

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort, who comforts us in all our affliction, so that we may be able to comfort those who are in any affliction, with the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God. For as we share abundantly in Christ's sufferings, so through Christ we share abundantly in comfort too. If we are afflicted, it is for your comfort and salvation; and if we are comforted, it is for your comfort, which you experience when you patiently endure the same sufferings that we suffer. Our hope for you is unshaken, for we know that as you share in our sufferings, you will also share in our comfort.

I Cor. 1:3-7

Paul and the men with him had experienced troubles in Asia that were so bad “that we despaired of life itself. Indeed, we felt we had received the sentence of death. But this happened that we might not rely on ourselves but on God, who raises the dead.” Paul believed that God would continue to deliver (rescue) them in the future as He had delivered them in the past.

Paul had wanted to travel to Corinth, but instead he had written a letter to the Christians there out of great distress about the sin in the church. (I Corinthians) Paul had told them to discipline the sinner, and they had done as he told them. And Paul said, “For this is why I wrote, that I might test you and know whether you are obedient in everything.” Now the man had repented, and Paul told the Christians to forgive and comfort him and reaffirm their love for him so that he wasn’t overcome by too much sorrow.

Following his comments about how to treat the sinner who repented, Paul discussed how he and other preachers were ministers of God spreading “the fragrance of the knowledge of Him everywhere. For we are the aroma (pleasant smell) of Christ to God among those who are being saved and among those who are perishing...For we are not, like so many, peddlers (sellers or promoters) of God's word, but as men of sincerity, as commissioned by God, in the sight of God we speak in Christ.” In other words, God had commanded them to preach and they preached honestly. Paul said the Christians in Corinth were their letter of recommendation.

Paul reminded the Corinthians of the glory of the Old Testament when the Israelites could not gaze at Moses' face because of its glory, and asked them, “Will not the ministry of the Spirit (New Testament or New Covenant) have even more glory?” The Old Testament was ending, and the New Testament was now here, taking away the veil of ignorance and bringing freedom. Christians are changed from one degree or level of glory to another higher one by the Lord who is the Spirit.

Lessons to Learn: Paul praised God for the comfort He gives to His people. Even though Paul and his friends had some terrible troubles, Paul had faith in God to rescue them in the future as he had in the past. Paul said that he wrote the Corinthians to test them to see if they would be obedient in everything. Paul wanted the Corinthians to forgive and comfort the man who had repented so he would not be overcome with sadness. We need to act the same way to people who repent.

True or False:

- _____ 1. We don't know for sure who wrote this letter to the Corinthians.
- _____ 2. God gives us comfort when we go through troubles.
- _____ 3. Paul only had a few troubles and never felt discouraged.
- _____ 4. In this letter Paul tells us how to treat people who repent from sin.
- _____ 5. The New Testament is more glorious (full of glory, wonderful) than the Old Testament was.

Short Answer:

6. Read II Corinthians 1:2 and fill in the blanks of one of Paul's usual greetings.

“_____ and _____ to you from
_____ our _____ and the _____ Jesus
Christ.”

7. God comforts us in all our affliction (trouble), so that we may be able to

8. In your own words, tell how bad the troubles were that Paul and his
friends had in Asia. II Cor. 1:8-10 _____

9. Who had called Paul and the others to preach God's word? _____

10. Paul compares preaching to spreading the _____

of the knowledge of Christ or being the _____ of Christ.
II Cor. 2:14-15

Remember this:

11. Paul told the Corinthians why God Comforts Christians in II Cor. 1:4
Fill in the blanks.

(God) “**who comforts us in all our affliction (trouble), so that we**

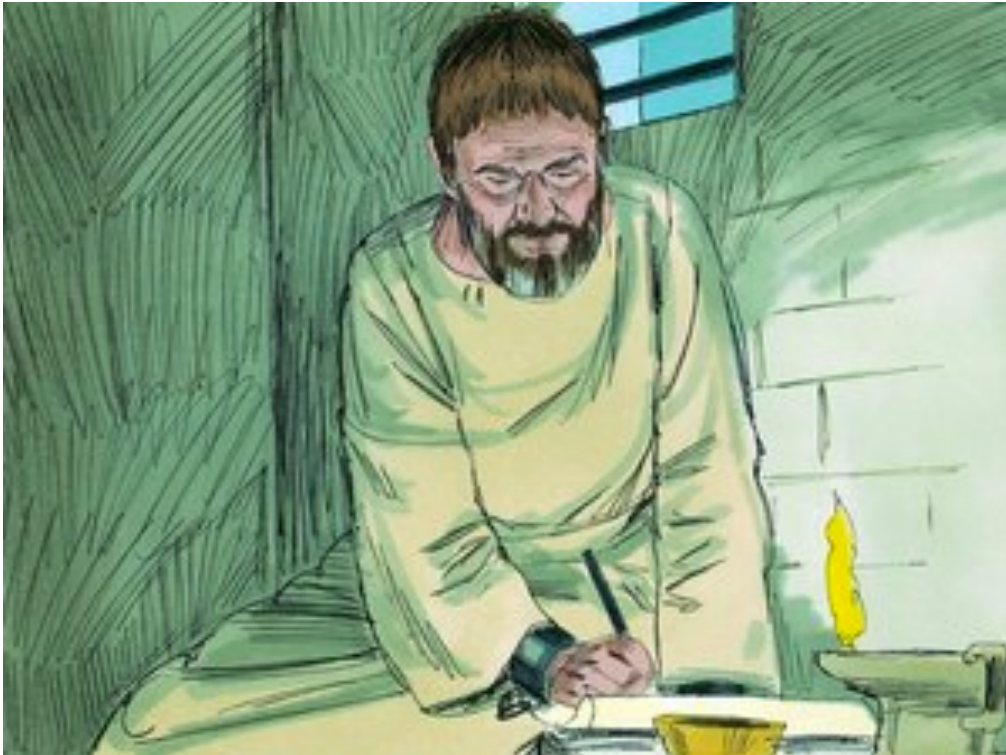
may be able to _____ who are

**in any _____, with the comfort with which
we ourselves are comforted by God.**

12. When Paul wrote of his terrible troubles in Asia, he says, “This happened that we might not rely on _____ but on _____, who raises the _____.”
II Cor. 1:9

13. How are we supposed to treat sinners who repent? _____

14. Which Testament or Covenant is the better, more glorious one? The Old Testament or the New Testament? _____



10

II Corinthians (Part 2)

II Corinthians 4-6

Memory verse: ““Therefore go out from their midst, and be separate from them’ says the Lord.”

Paul and his friends who preached the gospel, preached the truth and proclaimed Jesus Christ as Lord, with themselves “as your servants for Jesus’ sake.” They were doing what God had said- “shining light out of darkness.” The light was the knowledge of the glory of God.

This work of preaching the knowledge of God was a treasure that Paul had in his human body (earthly vessel), but the spiritual power that he had really belonged to God. Since the power came from God, Paul did not give up when he suffered all kinds of troubles. “We are afflicted in every way, but not crushed; perplexed, but not driven to despair (loss of hope); persecuted, but not forsaken (abandoned); struck down, but not destroyed.” II Corinthians 4: 8-9

So we do not lose heart. Though our outer self is wasting away, our inner self is being renewed day by day. For this light momentary affliction (trouble) is preparing for us an eternal weight of glory beyond all comparison, as we look not to the things that are seen but to the things that are unseen. For the things that are seen are transient (temporary, lasting a short time), but the things that are unseen are eternal.” II Corinthians 4:16-18

In chapter five, Paul talked about our earthly bodies and heavenly bodies. While we are in our earthly bodies, we groan, we are burdened (we have hardships, troubles), and we wish for our heavenly bodies and to be at home with the Lord. Our aim is to please God wherever we are because “we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that each one may receive what is due for what he has done in the body, whether good or evil.”

Paul and the others preached because they knew the fear (respect) of the Lord. He reminded the Corinthians that Christ “died for all, that those who live might no longer live for themselves but for Him who for their sake died and was raised.” I Corinthians 5:15

Those people who are in Christ (Christians) are new creations. God reconciled Christians to Him through Christ. (Christ’s death made it

possible for us-sinful people- to come back to agreement, friendship, or fellowship with God when we obey or become Christians.) And, Paul and his friends were preaching the message of this reconciliation. They were ambassadors for Christ, begging people to be reconciled to God. “Behold, now is the favorable time; behold, now is the day of salvation.”

Paul and the other preachers showed themselves to be worthy servants of God by teaching the truth even though they suffered many trials or hardships.

As servants of God we commend ourselves in every way: by great endurance, in afflictions, hardships, calamities (disasters), beatings, imprisonments, riots, labors (work), sleepless nights, hunger; by purity, knowledge, patience, kindness, the Holy Spirit, genuine love; by truthful speech, and the power of God; with the weapons of righteousness for the right hand and for the left; through honor and dishonor (whether people approved of what he preached or not), through slander (accusing or lying about a person) and praise. We are treated as impostors (pretenders), and yet are true; as unknown, and yet well known; as dying (left for dying), and behold, we live; as punished, and yet not killed; as sorrowful (sad), yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich (through the gospel); as having nothing (in the world), yet possessing everything (spiritual riches). II Corinthians 6: 4-10

In the last part of chapter 6, Paul warned Christians not to be unequally yoked to unbelievers. This means that a unbeliever should not control a believer. Think of two oxen in a yoke.

For what partnership has righteousness with lawlessness? Or what fellowship has light with darkness? What accord has Christ with Belial (worthless man, Satan)? Or what portion does a believer share with an unbeliever? What agreement has the temple of God with idols? For we are the temple of the living God; as God said, ‘I will make My dwelling among them and walk among them, and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. Therefore go out from their midst, and be separate from them, says the Lord, and touch no unclean thing; then I will welcome you, and I will be a father to you, and you shall be sons and daughters to Me,’ says the Lord Almighty. II Corinthians 6: 14-18

Lessons to Learn: Paul and other preachers of the gospel were able to endure the many trials they had because they trusted in God. Christians do not live for themselves, but for Christ. God's people are not to be joined with ungodly people who may influence them to do evil.

True or False:

- _____ 1. The treasure that Paul had was the work of preaching the knowledge of God.
- _____ 2. Even though we are in our earthly bodies, we should be looking toward and wishing for heavenly bodies.
- _____ 3. Christ's death reconciled everyone to God (made everyone right in God's eyes)
- _____ 4. Paul and other preachers gave up preaching when they had terrible things happen to them.
- _____ 5. God wants Christians to be separate from the people in the world.

Short Answer:

6. What was the "light shining out of darkness" that Paul preached? _____

7. Read II Corinthians 4: 16 and fill in the blanks.

"Though our outer self is _____ away, our inner self is being _____ day by _____."

8. Fill in the chart to contrast between the trials Paul had and the confidence he had in God. II Corinthians 4: 8-9

Afflicted in every way	Not
Perplexed (Confused)	Not driven to
Persecuted	Not
Struck down	Not

9. What will happen when we each appear before God's Judgment seat?

10. "_____ is the day of salvation." II Corinthians 6:2

Remember this:

11. Read II Corinthians 4:17 and fill in the blanks. Notice the words Paul uses to contrast what happens on earth to what we look forward to in heaven.

"For this _____

affliction (trouble) is preparing for us an _____

weight of _____ beyond all comparison."

12. Christ died so that Christians **"might no longer live for**

_____ but for Him who for their

sake _____ and was _____." I Corinthians 5:15

13. How was it that Paul and the other preachers were poor but made many people rich and how they had nothing, but had/owned everything.

II Corinthians 6:10

14. Read II Corinthians 6:14-18 and write down what God expects of His people in your own words. _____

11

II Corinthians (part 3)

II Corinthians 7 - 9

Memory verse: “Each one must give as he has decided in his heart,
...for God loves a cheerful giver.” II Corinthians 9:7

In chapter seven, Paul told the Corinthians of His joy because the Corinthians had listened to and obeyed what he had told them in I Corinthians. When he was in Macedonia, God comforted him by Titus’ coming and by Titus telling of how the Corinthians wanted to see Paul, how they were sad because of their sin, and how they wanted to make themselves right with God. Paul rejoiced that the Corinthians were saddened so that they repented.

I rejoice, not because you were grieved (saddened), but because you were grieved into repenting. For you felt a godly grief, so that you suffered no loss through us. For godly grief produces a repentance that leads to salvation without regret, whereas worldly grief produces death. For see what earnestness (purpose) this godly grief has produced in you, but also what eagerness to clear yourselves (eagerness to make themselves right), what indignation (anger for sin), what fear (of punishment), what longing (for Paul to come), what zeal (eagerness to do right), what punishment (of those people who sinned)!
II Corinthians 7:9-11

Titus also had joy because the Corinthians had refreshed his spirit, and his affection (fondness, love) for them had grown because of their obedience and how they received him with fear and trembling (not wanting to be disobedient to God’s word).

Then, in chapter eight, Paul discussed the example of the Macedonian Christians’ giving to needy Christians. The Macedonians were extremely poor, but they had much joy and “overflowed in a wealth of generosity.” They freely chose to give even more money than Paul expected them to be able to give. They even begged to be able to help; and most importantly, they first gave themselves to God. Paul used their example to encourage the Corinthian Christians to excel in giving, too.

Paul mentioned Christ's example, also. "For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though He was rich, yet for your sake He became poor, so that you by His poverty might become rich." Of course, Paul was thinking about spiritual riches.

Paul encouraged the Corinthians to also finish the work of giving as they had wanted to do for a year. He reminded them that, "if the readiness is there, it is acceptable according to what a person has, not according to what he does not have." In other words, they only had to do what they were able to do. And, "your abundance (having plenty) at the present time should supply their need." II Corinthians 8: 12-15

Lastly in chapter eight, Paul praised Titus because he had the same sincere care for the Christians in Corinth that Paul had, and he volunteered to go to Corinth. Paul, Titus, and two other brothers in Christ were going to travel to take the donation because they tried to do "what is honorable not only in the Lord's sight but also in the sight of man." II Corinthians 8:21 Paul said, "As for Titus, he is my partner and fellow worker for your benefit. And as for our brothers, they are messengers of the churches, the glory of Christ. So give proof before the churches of your love and of our boasting about you to these men." Paul wanted the Corinthians to act in a way that showed their love and proved that Paul was right in bragging about the Christians in Corinth.

In chapter nine, Paul continued encouraging them to be ready with their gift/donation.

I am sending the brothers so that our boasting about you may not prove empty in this matter, so that you may be ready, as I said you would be. Otherwise, if some Macedonians come with me and find that you are not ready, we would be humiliated (embarrassed) —to say nothing of you—for being so confident. So I thought it necessary to urge the brothers to go on ahead to you and arrange in advance for the gift you have promised, so that it may be ready as a willing gift, not as an exaction (something they were forced to do). II Corinthians 9:3-5

It is very important to know verses six through eight that describe the giving that God expects and loves.

"The point is this: whoever sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and whoever sows bountifully will also reap bountifully. (Whoever gives little will receive little, and

whoever gives much will receive much.) Each one must give as he has decided in his heart, not reluctantly or under compulsion (not unwillingly or because they were forced), for God loves a cheerful giver. And God is able to make all grace abound to you, so that having all sufficiency in all things at all times, you may abound in every good work.” (God could give them more blessings than they needed, and they would always have plenty to give to every good work.)

The gift given by the Corinthians would help the needy Christians and cause many people to thank and glorify God.

Lessons to learn: Godly sorrow causes a person to repent and make everything right.

Christians give themselves to God first, and then they are able to do the good works that God expects.

Jesus gave up the riches of heaven to come to the earth so that we can enjoy the riches of salvation and heaven, if we obey God’s word.

God expects us to give to help the needy – of our own free will and cheerfully.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Worldly grief or sorrow leads to death, not repentance.
- _____ 2. The Macedonians were rich, so they were able to give a lot of money to help needy Christians.
- _____ 3. Paul used the Corinthians Christians as an example to the Macedonian Christians.
- _____ 4. Paul had the right to tell Christians exactly how much they needed to give when there were needy Christians to help.
- _____ 5. People who give a lot (are generous) will receive a lot, and people who give a little will receive little.

Short Answer:

6. Why did Paul rejoice that he had made the Corinthians Christians sad or sorrowful? _____

7. Who had seen the Corinthians and comforted Paul by telling him about
how they longed to see Paul? _____

8. What was the most important part of the Macedonians' giving? _____

9. Read II Corinthians 8:12 and fill in the blanks to show what God
considers our responsibility to help needy Christians.

**“If the _____ (willingness) is there, it is
acceptable according to what a person _____, not
according to what he does _____.”**

10. Who were going to take the gift to the needy saints in Jerusalem?

Remember this:

11. What does godly grief/sorrow produce? _____

II Corinthians 7:10

12. How is Jesus Christ an example of giving? _____

13. Paul is talking about giving to the needy _____

in Jerusalem. Think: The Christians/saints or all the needy citizens?
II Corinthians 9:1

14. Godly sorrow led to many good feelings and actions. Match the Bible term with its meaning. II Corinthians 7:10-11

- | | |
|--|--|
| _____ 1. earnestness | A. anger for sin |
| _____ 2. eagerness to clear yourselves | B. wanting Paul to come |
| _____ 3. indignation | C. eagerness to make themselves right |
| _____ 4. fear | D. eagerness to do right |
| _____ 5. longing | E. penalty for those people who sinned |
| _____ 6. what zeal | F. being afraid of punishment |
| _____ 7. what punishment | G. purpose |

15. Fill in the blanks. II Corinthians 9:7

**“Each one must give as he has _____ in his
_____, not _____ or
under compulsion (not unwillingly or because they were forced),
for God loves a _____ giver.”**



12

II Corinthians (part 4)

II Corinthians 10 – 11

Memory verse: “When I was with you and was in need, I did not burden anyone, for the brothers who came from Macedonia supplied my need.” II Corinthians 11:9

In chapters 10 - 13 of II Corinthians, Paul defended himself as an apostle of Christ. Some people were criticizing him saying he was humble when face to face with the Corinthians, but bold toward them when he was away. They also said that Paul and his friends lived by the standards of the world instead of the standard of God. Paul answered that although they lived in the world, they warred with spiritual weapons from God that could destroy the enemy’s strong places. They “destroy arguments and every lofty (proud) opinion raised against the knowledge of God, and take every thought captive to obey Christ,” and they were ready to punish anyone who did not obey.

Paul told the Corinthians that if they believed that they belonged to Christ, they needed to remember that Paul and the other preachers with him also belonged to Christ. Some people were saying, “His letters are weighty and strong (important and powerful), but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech of no account (worth nothing).” But, Paul wanted them to know that he was the same whether he was with them or away. He did not compare himself to other people. The men speaking against him compared themselves with each other, which showed that they had no understanding. Paul, on the other hand, would not boast except about the work that God gave them to do. He hoped that as the Corinthians’ faith increased, the influence of the preachers would grow larger so that they could preach the gospel in other lands. “‘Let the one who boasts, boast in the Lord.’ For it is not the one who commends (praises) himself who is approved, but the one whom the Lord commends (praises).” II Corinthians 10:17

Paul was afraid that the Corinthian Christians would be deceived like the serpent deceived Eve. Paul defends himself saying, “I consider that I am not in the least inferior to these super-apostles. Even if I am unskilled in speaking, I am not so in knowledge; indeed, in every way we have made this plain to you in all things.” II Corinthians 11:6

Paul had humbled himself by preaching the gospel free of charge to the Christians in Corinth. Christians from Macedonia supported him while

he was preaching to them so that he would not be a burden to the Corinthians. Paul said he would continue to work in the same way to undermine the men who were “false apostles, deceitful workmen, disguising themselves as apostles of Christ.” Paul says that it was “no wonder, for even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light. So it is no surprise if his servants, also, disguise themselves as servants of righteousness. Their end will correspond to their deeds.” II Corinthians 11:13- 15

Finally, Paul stated that whatever anyone else had to boast about, he could boast about.

Are they Hebrews? So am I. Are they Israelites? So am I. Are they offspring of Abraham? So am I. Are they servants of Christ? I am a better one—I am talking like a madman—with far greater labors, far more imprisonments, with countless beatings, and often near death. Five times I received at the hands of the Jews the forty lashes less one (39 whippings). Three times I was beaten with rods. Once I was stoned. Three times I was shipwrecked; a night and a day I was adrift at sea; on frequent journeys, in danger from rivers, danger from robbers, danger from my own people, danger from Gentiles, danger in the city, danger in the wilderness, danger at sea, danger from false brothers; in toil and hardship, through many a sleepless night, in hunger and thirst, often without food, in cold and exposure (without shelter). And, apart from other things, there is the daily pressure on me of my anxiety (care, concern) for all the churches. Who is weak, and I am not weak? Who is made to fall, and I am not indignant (angry)?

If I must boast, I will boast of the things that show my weakness. The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, he who is blessed forever, knows that I am not lying. At Damascus, the governor under King Aretas was guarding the city of Damascus in order to seize me, but I was let down in a basket through a window in the wall and escaped his hands. II Corinthians 11:22-33

Lessons to Learn: Even though Paul became an apostle some time after the original twelve apostles, he was an apostle just like the others. Satan disguises himself as an angel of light and, his demons often disguise themselves as righteous men to trick or deceive people. Paul suffered many hardships to preach the gospel for God.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Paul was one of the original twelve apostles.
- _____ 2. Paul was afraid that false teachers would deceive (trick or mislead) the Corinthians.
- _____ 3. A person can rightfully brag about himself if he is doing better than other people.
- _____ 4. Paul went through many persecutions and troubles when preaching the word of God.
- _____ 5. Sometimes men and women pretend to be servants of God, but actually are servants of Satan.

Short Answer:

6. What would Paul boast about since he didn't compare himself to other men? _____
7. As the Corinthians' faith increased, Paul hoped that the preachers' influence would grow larger so that _____
- _____
- II Corinthians 10:15--16
8. Who had supported (paid) Paul while he was preaching in Corinth? Why did Paul say that he was supported by them? _____
- _____
9. How does Satan often disguise himself? II Cor, 11:14 _____
- _____
10. Name at least 5 of the things that happened to Paul while he was traveling and preaching God's word.
- _____
- _____

Remember this:

11. Although Paul and his companion preachers lived in the world, the

**“weapons of our warfare are not of the _____ but
have _____ to destroy strongholds.”**
II Corinthians 10:4

12. Fill in the blanks to show what some people were saying about Paul

**“His letters are _____ and _____,
but his bodily presence is _____, and his speech of
_____’ Let such a person understand that
what we say by letter when absent, we do when present.”**
II Corinthians 10:10-11

13. Fill in the blanks to show how Paul was equal to those who were
questioning his apostleship.

**“Are they _____? So am I. Are they
_____? So am I. Are they offspring (sons)
of _____? So am I. Are they
_____? I am a better one.”**
II Corinthians 11:22-23

14. In addition to the physical dangers that Paul faced, what daily pressure

did Paul say that he had? _____
_____ II Corinthians 11:28

13

II Corinthians (part 5)

II Corinthians 12-13

Memory Verse: “Examine yourselves, to see whether you are in the faith. Test yourselves.” II Corinthians 13:5

In chapter 12, Paul continued to boast in spiritual things: his vision and his thorn. “I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago was caught up to the third heaven (the place where God lives)—whether in the body or out of the body I do not know, God knows. And I know that this man was caught up into paradise—whether in the body or out of the body I do not know, God knows— (Paul didn’t know if he had been taken to heaven or had a vision) and he heard things that cannot be told, which man may not utter.”

“So to keep me from becoming conceited (overly proud of oneself) because of the surpassing greatness of the revelations, a thorn was given me in the flesh, a messenger of Satan to harass me, to keep me from becoming conceited. (We don’t know what this thorn or problem was.) Three times I pleaded with the Lord about this, that it should leave me. But He said to me, ‘My grace is sufficient for you, for My power is made perfect in weakness...For the sake of Christ, then, I am content with weaknesses, insults, hardships, persecutions, and calamities. For when I am weak, then I am strong...’”

“...I was not at all inferior to these super-apostles, even though I am nothing. The signs of a true apostle were performed among you with utmost patience, with signs and wonders and mighty works.”

Paul was ready to come to Corinth for the third time. He said he had been speaking to build them up.

For I fear that perhaps when I come I may find you not as I wish, and that you may find me not as you wish—that perhaps there may be quarreling, jealousy, anger, hostility, slander, gossip, conceit, and disorder. I fear that when I come again my God may humble me before you, and I may have to mourn over many of those who sinned earlier and have not repented of the impurity, sexual immorality, and sensuality that they have practiced.

Paul warned that he would not SPARE anyone who continued in sin.

He instructed the Corinthians:

Examine yourselves, to see whether you are in the faith. Test yourselves. Or do you not realize this about yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you?—unless indeed you fail to meet the test! I hope you will find out that we have not failed the test. But we pray to God that you may not do wrong...For we cannot do anything against the truth, but only for the truth.

Paul explained why he wrote to the Corinthians. “For this reason I write these things while I am away from you, that when I come I may not have to be severe (serious, strict) in my use of the authority that the Lord has given me for building up and not for tearing down.”

II Corinthians ends with several commands and Paul’s usual type of closing.

Finally, brothers, rejoice. Aim for restoration (returning to God), comfort one another, agree with one another, live in peace; and the God of love and peace will be with you. Greet one another with a holy kiss. All the saints greet you.

The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ and the love of God and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with you all.

Lessons to learn: Paul was either taken up to heaven or had a vision about heaven that was so glorious that God gave him a “thorn” to keep from becoming too proud.

Paul was afraid that the Corinthians would be continuing in sin and not repentant for the sins they had done.

We are supposed to examine ourselves to see if we are doing God’s word.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Paul had seen heaven (actually caught up into heaven or in a vision).
- _____ 2. Paul had a thorn in his flesh because he was conceited.
- _____ 3. God’s grace is sufficient (enough to meet the needs) for whatever trouble Paul had.
- _____ 4. Paul wasn’t equal to the other apostles who had been with Jesus during his life.

_____ 5. Each person is supposed to examine himself/herself to be sure he/
she is in the faith (doing God's word).

Short Answer:

6. How many years had it been since Paul had been caught up into heaven?

7. Why had Paul been given a thorn or problem in his flesh (body)? _____

8. Fill in the blanks to show what God answered Paul when he asked God to
take his thorn away.

“My _____ is sufficient for you, for My
_____ is made perfect in weakness.” II Cor. 12:9

9. List the things that Paul said that he feared that he might find in Corinth
when he came again. “Perhaps there may be...” II Cor. 12:20

10. Paul wrote to the Corinthians so that he would not have to be severe
with them when he came to them. Paul had authority from Lord that

was to be used “for _____ and not for
_____.” II Cor. 13:10

Remember this:

11. Why was Paul content with weakness?

“For when I am _____, then I am _____...”

12. Fill in the blanks with Paul's defense of himself as a true apostle.

**“The signs of a true apostle were performed among you with
utmost patience, with _____ and _____
and _____ works.”** II Cor. 12:12

13. Match the type of miracle with its purpose for the gospel. If you don't know, get help from a parent or use *Vine's Expository Dictionary* or *Strong's Concordance*.

Signs	Showed God's power over natural things
Wonders	Pointed people to God
Mighty works	Something supernatural, causing one to marvel/ be in awe.

14. Fill in the blanks of Paul's commands to the Corinthians about how to live.

**“Finally, brothers, _____. Aim for
_____ (returning to God), _____
one another, _____ with one another, live in
_____...”** II Cor. 13:11

15. Fill in the blanks in the closing of the letter of II Corinthians. Then circle the three names of the Godhead in the verse.

**“The _____ of the _____
_____ and the _____ of _____
and the _____ of the _____
_____ be with you all.”** II Cor. 13:14

14

Galatians Part 1

Galatians 1-2

Memory verse: “I have been crucified with Christ. It is no longer I who live, but Christ who lives in me.” Gal. 2:20

The theme (main idea) of the letter to the churches in Galatia is that Christians are under the law of Christ and no longer under the Law of Moses. The grace of Christ is all we need, and more, and in Christ we are justified; no one can be justified by Moses’ law.

Paul is the writer of this letter. (Gal. 1:1) He began with his usual phrase about grace and peace.

“Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for our sins to deliver us from the present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father, to whom be the glory forever and ever. Amen.”
Gal. 1:3-5

The first issue that Paul dealt with was the fact that some people were trying to turn the Christians away from the gospel to “another gospel,” which was really a false version of the gospel. But Paul warned that if anyone, even he or an angel from heaven, preached a different gospel to them, that preacher was to be accursed. (cursed, damned, doomed) Gal. 1:6-9

Paul also defended himself as an apostle called by God. He preached the gospel that he had received through a revelation of Jesus Christ. Previously, he had persecuted the church, because he was extremely zealous (passionate, devoted) to Judaism. But then he was called by God’s grace and went to Arabia and then returned to Damascus. After three years, Paul went to Jerusalem to visit Peter (Cephas) for fifteen days. The churches in Judea had not met him in person, but “They only were hearing it said, ‘He who used to persecute us is now preaching the faith he once tried to destroy.’ And they glorified God because of me.” Gal. 1:23-24

After fourteen years Paul went to Jerusalem again with Barnabas and Titus because of a revelation. He told the apostles about his preaching the gospel to the Gentiles (anyone who wasn’t a Jew). Titus, a Gentile, wasn’t

forced to be circumcised, even though some false brethren were trying to bring the Gentile Christians under the slavery of the Old Testament.

The apostles and Christians in Jerusalem saw the Paul had been entrusted to preach to the Gentiles, just like Peter had been entrusted to preach to the Jews. God had worked through both of them. James, Peter, and John gave the “right hand of fellowship” to Paul and Barnabas, and asked them to remember the poor, which Paul was eager to do.

Paul also told about an event in Antioch when he had to oppose Peter for being a hypocrite:

For before certain men (Jews) came from James, he was eating with the Gentiles; but when they came he drew back and separated himself, fearing the circumcision party. And the rest of the Jews acted hypocritically along with him, so that even Barnabas was led astray by their hypocrisy. But when I saw that their conduct was not in step with the truth of the gospel, I said to Cephas (Peter) before them all, “If you, though a Jew, live like a Gentile and not like a Jew, how can you force the Gentiles to live like Jews?”

Paul said that “we know that a person is not justified by works of the law (of Moses) but through faith in Jesus Christ.” Neither Paul or other Christians should turn back to the Law of Moses. Paul explained,

“I died to the law, so that I might live to God. I have been crucified with Christ. It is no longer I who live, but Christ who lives in me. And the life I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me. I do not nullify the grace of God, for if righteousness were through the law, then Christ died for no purpose.”
Gal. 2:19-21

The grace of God, righteousness, and justification are in Christ by the gospel. Christ’s death was necessary because none of these things were possible under the Law of Moses.

Lessons to learn: Christians have to be careful to stay faithful to the gospel and not let false teachers twist the gospel into “another gospel.”

Paul was an apostle called by God to preach to the Gentiles. He received a revelation from Christ, and the other apostles accepted him.

Moses' law could not justify a person or make him righteous, but under Christ's law we can be justified. Because of this, we should not want to turn back to Moses' law.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Paul wrote the letter to the Galatians.
- _____ 2. Only an angel from heaven could preach something different and right to Christians.
- _____ 3. Peter is also called Cephas.
- _____ 4. Some false teachers were trying to make Gentile Christians follow part of Moses' law (-circumcision).
- _____ 5. If we could have been justified by the Law of Moses, then Christ has died for no reason.

Short Answer:

6. According to Gal. 1:4, why did Jesus Christ give Himself for our sins?

7. Paul received the gospel through a revelation of _____

_____ Gal. 1:12

8. What had Paul been doing to the church before he became an apostle?

9. _____, _____, and _____

Extended the right hand of fellowship to Paul and Barnabas. Gal. 2:9

10. Who did the apostles above ask Paul and Barnabas to remember? _____

Remember this:

11. Paul identified himself as “**an apostle—not from _____ nor through _____, but through _____ and _____ the _____, who raised Him from the dead.**” Gal. 1:1

12. Paul said, “If ANYONE is preaching to you a gospel contrary to the one you received, let him be accursed. For am I now seeking the approval of _____, or of _____? Or am I trying to please man? If I were still trying to please _____, I would not be a _____ of _____.”

13. Read Gal. 1:13-24. Think about this. Can a person sincerely think that he is doing the right thing for God and be very wrong? _____

What answers this question in this reading? You might like to read and consider Acts 23:1 and I Timothy 1:15 also. _____

14. Why did Paul have to oppose Peter in Antioch? _____

15

Galatians (Part 2)

Galatians 3-4:20

Memory verse: “For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.” Galatians 3:27

In chapter three of Galatians, Paul began by asking if the Galatians received the Spirit by works of the law or by hearing with faith.

Does He who supplies the Spirit to you and works miracles among you do so by works of the law, or by hearing with faith—just as Abraham “believed God, and it was counted to him as righteousness”? Know then that it is those of faith who are the sons of Abraham.

The Scriptures had foreseen that the Gentiles would be justified by faith when God told Abraham, “In you shall all the nations be blessed.”

Anyone who thought he could be justified by works of the Old Law (Law of Moses) is under a curse because he must do ALL that was written in the law. But the Bible says, “The righteous shall live by faith.” And, Christ redeemed us from the curse of having to obey Moses’ Law perfectly. Christ’s death also made the promise to Abraham possible to the Gentiles.

Paul spent the rest of the chapter showing the difference between the Law of Moses and the promise to Abraham. The promises were made to Abraham and to his offspring (child, son). Not “And to offsprings,” referring to many, but referring to one, who is Christ. The Law of Moses came 430 years after the promise to Abraham, but it did not make the promise to Abraham void (not binding or not in effect).

So what was the purpose of the Law of Moses? It was given because of transgressions (sins, going against the law), until Christ should come. The Law of Moses was not contrary to God’s promises, but it held people captive (made them slaves) until the faith under Christ’s law came.

So then, the law was our guardian (protector), until Christ came, in order that we might be justified by faith. But now that faith has come, we are no longer under a guardian for in Christ Jesus you are all sons of God, through faith. For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither

Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is no male and female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus. And if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's offspring, heirs according to promise.

Paul explained further that while he is a child, the heir (one who inherits) is not different from a slave even though he owns everything because "he is under guardians and managers until the date set by his father." In other words, the adults in charge of the child have control over the heir until he is old enough to take care of himself. In the same way the Jews were enslaved to the elementary (beginning) principles of the Law of Moses, but now the people who had become Christians were adopted sons and heirs of God.

But when the fullness of time (the right time set by God) had come, God sent forth His Son, born of woman, born under the law, to redeem those who were under the law, so that we might receive adoption as sons. And because you are sons, God has sent the Spirit of His Son into our hearts, crying, "Abba! Father!" So you are no longer a slave, but a son, and if a son, then an heir through God. Gal. 4:4-7

Paul reminded the Galatians that they were once slaves to idols, and he asked them how they could return to them after they had come to know God, or be known by God. He was afraid that he had labored over them in vain (worked for no purpose) because they observed days and months and seasons and years of Moses' Law. (They kept these times as special religious dates.) But, Christ had fulfilled the law.

Paul also talked about when he first preached the gospel to them and how they received him. He had had an ailment (sickness, disease, condition) that caused a trial for the Christians, but they had received Paul "as an angel of God, as Christ Jesus." In fact, if it had been possible, the Galatians would have gouged out their eyes and given them to him. (WE don't know what the ailment was, but it probably was the thorn in the flesh that Paul talks about in II Corinthians 12:7-9.

Now had Paul become their enemy by telling them the truth? Paul said that the false teachers were trying to lead them back to Moses and away from Christ, and he wanted them to continue to be zealous for Christ. He wished I could see them and know that they were faithful to Christ so that he could change his tone with them. At this time he was confused about them.

Lessons to Learn: We are sons of Abraham by faith.

God's promise to Abraham that "In you shall all the nations be blessed."
foretold the fact that Gentiles would be blessed in Christ, too.

No one could keep the Law of Moses perfectly, but Christ redeemed us from
the curse of Moses' Law.

When we are baptized, we are in Christ (in His church) and Abraham's sons.
God sent Christ at the perfect time to redeem us, so we can be children of
God.

Now that the Galatians had become Christians, Paul did not want them to
turn back to the ways of the world.

True or False:

- _____ 1. The Galatians received the Spirit by works of the law of Moses.
- _____ 2. When God told Abraham, "In you shall all the nations be blessed,"
He meant that both Jews and Gentiles would be blessed.
- _____ 3. Christ was the son of Abraham through which all nations would be
blessed.
- _____ 4. The Law of Moses freed men from sin.
- _____ 5. We enter the (universal) church by being voted in.

Short Answer:

6. Abraham "believed God, and it was counted to him as

_____ " Gal. 3:6

7. The Law of Moses came _____ years after the promise to
Abraham, but it did not make the promise to Abraham void (not
binding or not in effect).

8. The Law of Moses was given until _____
_____.
Galatians 3:19

9. Who is the offspring spoken of in Galatians 3:19? _____
see verse 24 also.

10. Christians are no longer slaves, but _____ and
_____ through God. Galatians 4:7

Remember this:

11. Read Galatians 4:4 and fill in the blanks. This verse shows God's providence (protection and care) for us.

**“But when the _____ of time (the right time)
had come, _____ sent forth His _____,
born of woman, born under the law, to _____
those who were under the _____, so that we might
receive _____ as sons.”**

12. In Christ/ in the church **“there is neither _____ nor
_____, there is neither _____
nor _____, there is no _____ and
_____, for you are all one in Christ Jesus.”**
Galatians 3:28

13. What was the curse of the Law of Moses? Galatians 3:10 _____

14. How does one enter God's church or become “in Christ?” Galatians
3:27: I Corinthians 12:13; Mark 16: 16 _____

16

Galatians (Part 3)

Galatians 4:21-5:26

Memory verse: “But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control; against such things there is no law.” Galatians 5:22-23

In Galatians chapter 4:21-31, Paul uses an allegory of Abraham’s two sons and their mothers to explain the Law of Moses and the Law of Christ. An allegory is a story that reveals a hidden meaning. Hagar and Sarah are symbols of the two laws.

“Tell me, you who desire to be under the law, do you not listen to the law? For it is written that Abraham had two sons, one by a slave woman and one by a free woman. But the son of the slave was born according to the flesh, while the son of the free woman was born through promise. Now this may be interpreted allegorically: these women are two covenants. One is from Mount Sinai, bearing children for slavery; she is Hagar. Now Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia; she corresponds to the present Jerusalem, for she is in slavery with her children. But the Jerusalem above is free, and she is our mother...

Now you, brothers, like Isaac, are children of promise. But just as at that time he who was born according to the flesh (Ishmael) persecuted him who was born according to the Spirit (Isaac), so also it is now. (That means that the false teachers were persecuting the Galatians just like Ishmael persecuted Isaac.) But what does the Scripture say ‘Cast out the slave woman and her son, for the son of the slave woman shall not inherit with the son of the free woman.’ So, brothers, we are not children of the slave but of the free woman.”

Chapter five continues the comparison of the Law of Moses and the Law of Christ. Christ set us free; so we should stand firm, and we should not become slaves to the Law of Moses again.

Paul said that if a person accepted circumcision, Christ will be of no value to him. In fact, every man who accepted circumcision was obligated (required) to keep the whole law (of Moses).

You are severed (separated) from Christ, you who would be justified by the law; you have fallen away from grace...For in

Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision counts for anything, but only faith working through love.

The Galatians had been doing well. Paul asked them who hindered them from obeying the truth. It wasn't Christ. "A little leaven leavens the whole lump." This meant that allowing a little wrong into the church affected the whole church, but Paul believed that the false teachers would pay the penalty for bothering the Galatian Christians.

For you were called to freedom, brothers. Only do not use your freedom as an opportunity for the flesh, but through love serve one another. For the whole law is fulfilled in one word: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." But if you bite and devour (eat) one another, watch out that you are not consumed by one another.

Paul said to walk by the Spirit, and you will not fulfill the desires of the flesh because for the desires of the spirit and the flesh are opposed to each other. If a person is led by the Spirit, he is not under the law of Moses. Paul listed works of the flesh "and things like these." He warned the Christians as he had warned them before, "that those who do such things will not inherit the kingdom of God."

"But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control; against such things there is no law." People who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh. They should live by the Spirit rather than doing things of the flesh.

Lessons to Learn: We can learn about the relationship of the Old

Law/Moses' law and Christ's Law by the story of Hagar and Sarah. If a person wants to keep one part of the Law of Moses, he would have to keep the whole law, but that would cut him off from Christ's Law. Christ's law makes us free, but we must use our freedom to do the works of the Spirit, not the works of the flesh.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Isaac was Abraham's son born of promise
- _____ 2. A person can choose to do part of the Law of Moses while obeying Christ's law and still be righteous.

- _____ 3. It didn't matter/ doesn't matter whether a man was circumcised or not circumcised.
- _____ 4. Christ's law makes us free, but that doesn't mean we are free to do the works of the flesh/ follow Moses' Law.
- _____ 5. The whole law is fulfilled in one word: "Worship the Lord your God."

Short Answer:

6. _____ and _____ are symbols of the Law of Moses and the Law of Christ.
7. Christians are like Isaac, children of _____.
Galatians 4:28
8. Read Galatians 5:3 and fill in the blanks. "I testify again to every man who accepts _____ that he is _____ (required) to keep the whole law."
9. We should walk by the _____ not by the flesh.
10. "Now the works of the _____ are evident: sexual immorality (fornication), impurity (uncleaness), sensuality (lacking moral restraint) _____, sorcery (use of drugs, casting spells), enmity (hatred), strife (disagreement, argument), _____ (resentment against a person), fits of anger, rivalries (competitions), dissensions (conflict, disagreements), divisions (breaking people apart), envy (discontent at another person's advantages), _____, orgies heavy drinking parties), and things like these. I warn you, as I warned you before, that those who do such things will not _____."
Galatians 5:19-21

Remember this:

11. Read Galatians 5:4 and then tell what happens to a person who wants to be justified by the Law of Moses. There are two statements to find.

12. What does “A little leaven leavens the whole lump” mean? _____

13. “The whole law is fulfilled in one word: _____

_____ Galatians 5:14

14. **“But the fruit of the Spirit is _____, _____,**
_____, _____, _____,
_____, _____,
_____;
against such things there is no law.” Galatians 5:22-23

15. Be ready to discuss the meanings of the words above in Galatians 5:22-23



17

Galatians (Part 4)

Galatians 6

Memory verse: “As we have opportunity, let us do good to everyone, and especially to those who are of the household of faith.
Galatians 6:10

In chapter six Paul told the Galatians what to do to help sinners.

“Brothers, if anyone is caught in any transgression (sin), you who are spiritual should restore him in a spirit of gentleness. Keep watch on yourself, lest you too be tempted. Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ. For if anyone thinks he is something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself. But let each one test his own work, and then his reason to boast will be in himself alone and not in his neighbor. For each will have to bear his own load.

Let the one who is taught the word share all good things with the one who teaches. Do not be deceived: God is not mocked, for whatever one sows, that will he also reap. For the one who sows to his own flesh will from the flesh reap corruption, but the one who sows to the Spirit will from the Spirit reap eternal life. And let us not grow weary of doing good, for in due season we will reap, if we do not give up. So then, as we have opportunity, let us do good to everyone, and especially to those who are of the household of faith.

See with what large letters I am writing to you with my own hand.”

(Paul wrote the end of the letter himself instead of having a helper/secretary write for him. He once again described the difference between himself and the false teachers.)

It is those who want to make a good showing in the flesh Who would force you to be circumcised, and only in order that they may not be persecuted for the cross of Christ. For even those who are circumcised do not themselves keep the law, but

they desire to have you circumcised that they may boast in your flesh.

The false teachers had three motives. First, they wanted the Galatians to be circumcised, just so the men would be the same in the flesh or outwardly. Secondly, they didn't want to be persecuted for the cross of Christ. Thirdly, they were really interested in being able to boast about being good Jews who circumcised Gentiles and brought them into the Jewish nation.

“But far be it from me to boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by which the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world. For neither circumcision counts for anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creation.” We have a new relationship with God and we are no longer slaves, but His children.

“And as for all who walk by this rule (the gospel), peace and mercy be upon them, and upon the Israel of God (Christians).

From now on let no one cause me trouble, for I bear on my body the marks of Jesus.” Paul warned the false teachers that when they troubled the churches, they troubled Paul. Paul had scars from suffering as a servant of Christ. Those scars were the real mark of a child of God, and circumcision was not.

“The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brothers. Amen.”

Lessons to Learn: When a Christian restores a sinner, he should do it with gentleness and watch that he is not tempted also.

“Whatever one sows, that will he also reap.” What a person does will determine whether he/she is rewarded or punished.

Christians (the ones who are taught the word) are commanded to support (share all good things with) the one who teaches.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Both the brother and the sinner have responsibilities in verses 1-5.
- _____ 2. Christians are commanded to do good only to other Christians (household of faith).
- _____ 3. Paul did not boast about fleshly things like the false teachers did.

- _____ 4. At this time, circumcision was a sign that a man was a child of God.
- _____ 5. Paul said that teachers of the gospel should be supported/paid by the Christians that they had taught.

Short Answer:

6. What kind of person should restore another person who has sinned?

Galatians 6:1 _____

7. Read Galatians 6:10 and fill in the blanks. **“So then, as we have**

_____, let us do good to _____,
and especially to those who are of the household of _____.”

8. What were at least two reasons that the false teachers wanted the Gentile

Christians to be circumcised? _____

9. Who are the Israel of God today? _____

10. Paul had the real mark of being a child of God. What was it?

Remember this:

11. What does “whatever one sows, that will he also reap” mean? Give an example from the Bible. _____

12. What one thing would Paul boast in? _____

13. Paul commanded, “**And let us not grow _____ of doing**
_____ **for (because) in due season we will _____,**
if we _____.

14. Match the people with their responsibilities. Some have more than one answer.

_____ Christians (spiritual)

A. Keep watch on yourself, lest
you too be tempted.

B. Test his own work.

_____ Sinners

C. Restore sinners in a spirit of
gentleness.

D. Bear one another's burdens.

_____ Everyone

E. Bear his own load

15. Read James 4:6 and fill in the blanks. “**God opposes the _____**
but gives grace to the _____.”

16. Read James 4:10 and fill in the blanks. “**_____**
yourselves before the _____, and He will
_____ you.”

18

Ephesians

Ephesians 1

Memory verse: “Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us in Christ with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places.” Ephesians 1:3

“Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, to the saints who are in Ephesus, and are faithful in Christ Jesus: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us in Christ with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places, even as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and blameless before Him. In love He predestined (purposed long before) us for adoption to Himself as sons through Jesus Christ, according to the purpose of His will, to the praise of His glorious grace, with which He has blessed us in the Beloved. In Him we have redemption (salvation) through His blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses (sins), according to the riches of His grace, which He lavished upon us (gave us generously or extravagantly), in all wisdom and insight making known to us the mystery of His will, according to His purpose, which He set forth in Christ as a plan for the fullness of time, to unite all things in Him, things in heaven and things on earth.

In Him we have obtained an inheritance, having been predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His will, so that we who were the first to hope in Christ might be to the praise of His glory. In Him you also, when you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation, and believed in Him, were sealed with the promised Holy Spirit, who is the guarantee (promise, pledge) of our inheritance until we acquire possession of it, to the praise of His glory.”

This beautiful passage explains that every spiritual blessing Christians have are in Christ/in the church. God planned long ago and chose to adopt Christians through Christ. In Christ we have salvation and forgiveness of sins. This mystery of God’s will was according to His plan for Christ to unite God and man.

In Christ Christians have an inheritance of heaven and the gift of the Holy Spirit that we received when we heard the word of God and believed in Him. The Holy Spirit is the guarantee of our inheritance.

Paul continued, saying that he had heard of the faith of the Ephesians and their love toward all the saints, so he didn't stop giving thanks for them, remembering them in his prayers, "that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give you the Spirit of wisdom and of revelation in the knowledge of Him." He prayed that the eyes of their hearts would be enlightened to know the hope to which they were called, the riches of His glorious inheritance, and the immeasurable greatness of God's power that raised Christ from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in heaven. He made Christ

far above far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and above name that is named, not only in this age but also in the one to come. And He put all things under His feet and gave Him as head over all things to the church, which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all.

Lessons to Learn: Christians have all spiritual blessings in Christ. God adopts Christians as his children. God had a plan to bring salvation to men through Christ, and we have forgiveness of sins through Him. Christ is head over the church, His body, so the church must obey His word.

True or False:

- _____ 1. The saints and the faithful people in Ephesus are the Christians in Ephesus. Ephesians 1:1
- _____ 2. God decided long ago each person who would be saved and each person that would be punished in hell.
- _____ 3. God decided long ago to send Christ to save people who obey Him, and this is how Christians are predestined to adoption as children of God.
- _____ 4. Redemption is another word for salvation.
- _____ 5. Paul didn't need to pray for the Ephesian Christians because they already had faith and love for other Christians.

Short Answer:

6. “He (God) chose us (Christians) in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be _____ and _____ before Him.” Ephesians 1:4
7. Christians receive the Holy Spirit when they hear the _____ of _____, the _____ of salvation, and _____ in Him. Ephesians 1:13
8. (God Christ Jesus Holy Spirit) is “the guarantee of our inheritance.” Ephesians 1:13-14
9. What showed God’s great power? Ephesians 1:19-20 Fill in the blanks.
“He (God) _____ Him (Christ) from the _____ and seated Him at his _____ in the heavenly places.”
10. What is Christ’s body? Ephesians 1:22-23 _____

Remember this:

11. Read Ephesians 1:2 and finish Paul’s usual greeting.
“_____ to you and _____ from _____ our Father and the _____ Jesus _____.”
12. Read Ephesians 1:22 and fill in the blanks to see the position to which God raised Christ.
“And He (God) put _____ things under His feet and gave him as _____ over all things to the _____.”

13. Paul prayed that God would give the Ephesians “the Spirit of

_____ and of _____”

(Verse 17) so that they might “know what is the _____ to

which He has called you, what are the _____ of his

glorious _____ in the saints, and what is

the immeasurable _____ of His _____ toward us who believe.”

14. Fill in the blanks to show the things God has done for Christians.

“_____ us in Christ with every spiritual blessing...”
(v. 3)

“He _____ us in Him before the foundation of the world” (v. 4)

“In _____ He predestined us for _____”
(v. 5)

“In Him we have _____ (salvation) through

His _____, the _____ of our trespasses (sins)” (v. 7)

“In Him we have obtained an _____” (v. 11)

“In Him you were sealed with the promised _____

_____” (v. 13)

15. Be ready to discuss the beautiful language that shows God’s love for us:

“glorious grace” “riches of His Grace which He lavished upon us”

“riches of His glorious inheritance”

“immeasurable greatness of His power”

“working of His great might”

19

Ephesians (Part 2)

Ephesians 2

Memory verse: “For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand, that we should walk in them.” Ephesians 2:10

Paul begins chapter 2 reminding the Ephesians that they once had been dead in their sins, as all people who carried out the passions and desires of the flesh.

But God, being rich in mercy, because of the great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in our trespasses (sins), made us alive together with Christ—by grace you have been saved— and raised us up with Him and seated us with Him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus

This was so that God might show the immeasurable riches of His grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus.

For by grace you have been saved through faith. And this is not your own doing; it is the gift of God, not a result of works, so that no one may boast. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand, that we should walk in them. Ephesians 2:8-10

These verses clearly show that both God and man have a part in salvation. We are saved by God’s grace and through our faith. Not that we can earn salvation, nor can anyone boast about his works or earning his salvation. But still, God prepared good works that we should be doing.

Paul tells the Ephesians to remember that one time they (Gentiles) didn’t have hope in Christ.

You were at that time separated from Christ, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel and strangers to the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world. But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far off have been

brought near by the blood of Christ.

Christ made Jew and Gentile one and broke down the wall of hostility (hatred) that had divided them by putting an end to the Law of Moses. He made peace between the Jew and Gentile, reconciling them (bringing them back into a good relationship) to God in the church. It is through Christ that we are able to come to the Father.

So then you are no longer strangers and aliens, but you are fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God, built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone, in whom the whole structure, being joined together, grows into a holy temple in the Lord. In Him you also are being built together into a dwelling place for God by the Spirit.

The end of the chapter tells us how blessed we are because of Christ's death on the cross. Without His death, we Gentiles would be strangers to God, but now we are members of God's household, fellow citizens in God's kingdom, the church.

Lessons to learn: Before a person becomes a Christian, he/she is dead in sin.

God loved mankind enough to send Christ to make a way of salvation for Jews and Gentiles. (everyone who was not a Jew)

Both God and man have a part in salvation.

Christ's death allowed both Jews and Gentiles to become Christians.

True or False:

- _____ 1. This chapter tells us that God has great love for us.
- _____ 2. God has done everything that needs to be done for salvation and mankind cannot do anything to be saved.
- _____ 3. When a person does good works he can brag that he earned his salvation.
- _____ 4. There was a time when Gentiles didn't have hope in Christ.
- _____ 5. Jews and Gentiles had always been friendly to each other.

Short Answer:

6. Read Ephesians 2:5 and fill in the blanks.

**‘But God, being rich in _____, because of the great
_____ with which He _____ us, even
when we were _____ in our trespasses (sins), made us
_____ together with _____.’**

7. In Ephesians 2:8, what word describes God’s part in salvation?

8. In Ephesians 2:8, what word describes man’s part in salvation?

9. What brought the Gentiles (and all mankind) near to God? Ephesians

2:13 _____

10. The household of God (the church), is “**built on the foundation of**

the _____ and _____,

_____ Himself being the cornerstone.”

Remember this:

11. “**He (God) loved us, even when we were dead in our trespasses (sins).**” Does that mean that God loves the sin or overlooks sin?

_____ How do you know? _____

12. There are two statements about works in this chapter. The first that salvation is **“not of works so that no one may boast (brag).”** Read Luke 17:10 and fill in the blanks to show why we cannot boast.

“So you also, when you have done _____ that you were _____, say, ‘We are _____ servants; we have only done what was our _____ (responsibility).”

13. But we are **“created in Christ Jesus for _____, which God prepared beforehand, that we should _____ in them.”** (should be constantly doing them)

14. Considering the verses in #12 and 13, if a person has faith, must he be doing something? _____

15. Read James 2:14-17 and fill in the blanks. **“What good is it, my brothers, if someone says he has _____ but does not have _____? Can that faith save him? If a brother or sister is poorly _____ and lacking in daily _____, and one of you says to them, ‘Go in peace, be _____ and filled,’ without giving them the things _____ for the body, what good is that? So also _____ by itself, if it does not have works, is _____.”**

20

Ephesians (Part 3)

Ephesians 3-4:16

Memory verse: “When you read this, you can perceive my insight into the mystery of Christ.” Ephesians 3:4

Paul begins chapter three telling the Christians in Ephesus that he was a prisoner of Christ Jesus on behalf of the Gentiles. You may remember that God sent Paul to preach to the Gentiles. (Acts 22:21) He explained that God’s mystery was made known to him by revelation (God had revealed it to him.) Paul continued,

When you read this, you can perceive (understand) my insight (knowledge) into the mystery of Christ, which was not made known to the sons of men in other generations as it has now been revealed to his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit. This mystery is that the Gentiles are fellow heirs, members of the same body, and partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel.

Even though he felt that he was the very least of all the saints, Paul said God’s grace was given to him “to preach to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ,” and to bring to light the plan of God’s mystery. The mystery had been hidden for ages so that the manifold wisdom of God might now be made known through the church to the rulers and authorities in the heavenly places. This was according to the eternal purpose that He has carried out in Christ Jesus our Lord, in whom we have boldness and access with confidence through our faith in him. (Because of Christ and our faith in him, we can now come boldly and confidently into God’s presence.) Since God gave Paul the role of preaching to the Gentiles, he asked them not to lose heart over what he was suffering for them.

Paul prayed to the Father that the Ephesians might be strengthened with power through His Spirit so that Christ might dwell in their hearts through faith—that they, being rooted and grounded in love, might have the strength to understand the breadth (width) and length and height and depth of Christ’s love. He wanted them to know the love of Christ that surpasses knowledge and be filled with all the fullness of God.

Now to Him who is able to do far more abundantly than all that we ask or think, according to the power at work within us, to Him be glory in the church and in Christ Jesus throughout all generations, forever and ever. Amen.

In chapter four, Paul encouraged Christians to live in a way that was worthy of their calling by God “with all humility and gentleness, with patience, bearing with one another in love, eager to maintain the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.” He continued by listing seven things that Christians must be united in believing:

There is one body and one Spirit—just as you were called to the one hope that belongs to your call—one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all.

Paul said that Christ gave a variety of gifts to men.

He gave the apostles, the prophets, the evangelists, the shepherds and teachers, to equip (supply) the saints for the work of ministry (spreading God’s word), for building up the body of Christ, until we all attain to (reach) the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to mature manhood, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ, so that we may no longer be children, tossed to and fro by the waves and carried about by every wind of doctrine, by human cunning (trickery), by craftiness in deceitful schemes (secret plans that lead people astray)

In other words, God wants Christians to grow or mature in unity in faith and in knowledge of Christ so that they will not be influenced by every new teaching by people that are trying to lead them astray from God’s word. Instead we are to speak the truth in love and “grow up in every way into Him who is the head, into Christ.” From Christ the whole body “is joined and held together by every joint with which it is equipped,” and when each part is working properly, it makes the body grow so “that it builds itself up in love.” This actually is speaking of the many members of the church doing the jobs God gave them to do so that the Christians grow into more mature and stronger Christians.

Lessons to Learn: God expects Christians to be unified in faith.

Paul lists the “ones” in chapter four to show that God has one way to salvation.

When we read the Bible, we can learn about the revelation that God gave to Paul and other men. In this case we learn that God accepts Gentiles as His people today.

Each Christian has abilities that he/she needs to use to help other Christians grow. Not everyone has the same gift or ability.

Christians should not let false teachers trick them into believing in “new” teachings or ideas.

True or False:

- _____ 1. God had sent Paul to preach to Gentiles.
- _____ 2. Gentiles have always been God’s people along with Jews.
- _____ 3. God had an eternal purpose to send Christ to save both Jews and Gentiles.
- _____ 4. God expects Christians to live in a way that is worthy of their life as people called by God.
- _____ 5. There are many faiths, so a person can decide how he wants to obey God.

Short Answer:

6. What was the mystery revealed to Paul? (Ephesians 3:6) _____

7. What was Paul supposed to preach to the Gentiles? (3:8) _____

8. Read Ephesians 3:20, and fill in the blanks to show what Paul says about God’s knowledge and power.

“Now to Him who is able to do _____ more

_____ than all that we ask or think...”

9. List the seven “ones” in Ephesians 4:4-6. _____

10. List five ways Paul tells Christians to walk or live so they live worthy of their calling as Christians. Ephesians 4:1-3 _____

Remember this:

11. What was the mystery that was revealed to Paul? Ephesians 3:6

12. Because of Christ fulfilling God’s eternal purpose, we are able to come _____ and _____ before God.
Ephesians 3:11-12

13. When Paul speaks of the whole body being joined and held together by every joint, the body he is speaking of is the _____
and the joints/members are the individual _____.

14. God wants Christians to grow or mature so they are not like little children _____

Ephesians 4:14

continued

15. Paul lists some gifts or abilities that Christ gave men. Match the gift with its meaning.

Apostles

Preacher of the gospel or glad tidings

Prophets

Pastors or elders who watch over and care for the flock (the church)

Evangelists

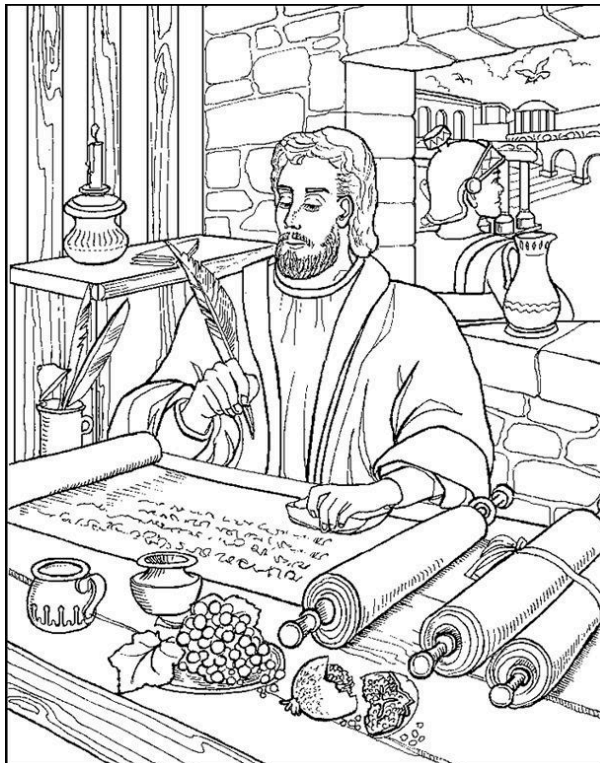
People who instruct others in God's word

Shepherds

Twelve men chosen by Christ to be witnesses of Him and messengers of God's word (plus two chosen later)

Teachers

Men to whom God revealed His will and they spoke it to others



21

Ephesians (Part 4)

Ephesians 4:17-5:21

Memory verse: “Be angry and do not sin; do not let the sun go down on your anger and give no opportunity to the devil.”
Ephesians 4:26-27

Paul warned the Ephesians not to live as the sinning Gentiles did. They had emptiness of their minds (not knowing God and His will), their understanding of spiritual things was darkened and they were ignorant. Being ignorant of spiritual things due to their hardness of heart, alienated them from God. They had become unfeeling and “given themselves up to Sensuality (enjoyment of physical pleasures), and they were greedy to practice every kind of impurity (immoral acts).

Then Paul discusses ways Christians should act and should not act. “But that is not the way you learned Christ!— assuming that you have heard about Him and were taught in Him, as the truth is in Jesus, to put off your old self, which belongs to your former manner of life and is corrupt through deceitful desires, and to be renewed in the spirit of your minds, and to put on the new self, created after the likeness of God in true righteousness and holiness.

Therefore, having put away falsehood (lies), let each one of you speak the truth with his neighbor, for we are members one of another. Be angry and do not sin; do not let the sun go down on your anger, and give no opportunity to the devil. Let the thief no longer steal, but rather let him labor, doing honest work with his own hands, so that he may have something to share with anyone in need. Let no corrupting talk come out of your mouths, but only such as is good for building up, as fits the occasion, that it may give grace to those who hear. And do not grieve (sadden) the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption. Let all bitterness (being spiteful) and wrath (anger with disgust) and anger (lasting displeasure) and clamor (loud threatening) and slander (evil speaking) be put away from you, along with all malice (evil mindedness). Be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, as God in Christ forgave you. Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children. And walk in love, as Christ loved us and gave Himself up for us, a fragrant (sweet smelling) offering and sacrifice to God.

But sexual immorality and all impurity or covetousness must not even be named among you, as is proper among saints. Let there be no filthiness nor foolish talk nor crude joking (jokes that might sound innocent at first, but have a bad meaning), which are out of place, but instead let there be thanksgiving. For you may be sure of this, that everyone who is sexually immoral or impure, or who is covetous (that is, an idolater), has no inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God. Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience (sinners). Therefore do not become partners with them; for at one time you were darkness (sinful), but now you are light in the Lord. Walk as children of light -for the fruit of light is found in all that is good and right and true- and try to discern (know, recognize) what is pleasing to the Lord. Take no part in the unfruitful works of darkness (sins that produce no good), but instead expose them (reveal them). For it is shameful even to speak of the things that they do in secret. But when anything is exposed by the light, it becomes visible, for anything that becomes visible is light.” In other words, if exposing sin works as it should, the things, or persons, are dragged out of darkness into light; then they are illuminated; lastly, they become light in themselves and to others.

Paul continued, “Look carefully then how you walk, not as unwise but as wise, making the best use of the time, because the days are evil. Therefore do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is. And do not get drunk with wine, for that is debauchery (wild parties, usually with alcohol), but be filled with the Spirit, addressing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody to the Lord with your heart, giving thanks always and for everything to God the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, submitting to one another out of reverence for Christ.

Lessons to Learn: In the Bible, darkness is used to describe sinfulness, and light is used for God and goodness.

Christians should act in ways that are in obedience to God’s will, not like worldly, sinful people.

Christians are commanded to be wise.

The only music in the assembly is singing.

True or False:

- _____ 1. When a person becomes a Christian, he puts off his old life of sin and puts on his new self.

- _____ 2. It is never right to be angry.
- _____ 3. A person can grieve the Holy Spirit by acting in the wrong way.
- _____ 4. Christ is our example of how to live a life of love. (walk in love)
- _____ 5. Not only are we supposed to keep away from sin, we are supposed to expose (reveal) it.

Short Answer:

6. Read Ephesians 4: 28 and fill in the blanks.

**“Let the thief no longer _____, but rather let him
_____, doing honest _____ with his
own hands, so that he may have something to _____
with anyone in _____.”**

7. Christians are not to let “corrupting talk” out of their mouths. List the three kinds of speech Ephesians 4:29 says we should have. _____

8. What things does Ephesians 4:31 say we should put away? We will talk about what the words mean. _____

9. Christians are not to be drunk with _____, ..., but be filled with the _____. Ephesians 5:18

10. A person who lives wisely will make the best _____
_____ Ephesians 5:16

Remember this:

11. Christians put off their old, corrupt self, and to put on the new
self, “created after the likeness of _____ in true
_____ and _____.”
Ephesians 4:22-24

12. Read Ephesians 4:26 and fill in the blanks. **“Be _____ and
do not _____; do not let the _____ go down on
your _____, and give no opportunity to the
_____.”** Be ready to discuss when anger is
appropriate and how to avoid sinning.

13. Ephesians 4:32-5:2 Tells Christians how to act toward each other. Fill
in the blanks.
**“Be _____ to one another, _____,
_____ one another, as _____ in Christ
_____ you. Therefore be _____
of God, as beloved _____. And walk in
_____, as Christ loved us and gave _____
up for us...”**

14. In Ephesians 5:17, what is the opposite of being foolish? _____

22

Ephesians (Part 5)

Ephesians 5:22-6:23

Memory Verse: “Honor your father and mother...that it may go well with you and that you may live long in the land.” Eph. 6:2-3

In Ephesians 5:22-33, Paul described the relationship between the church and Christ by discussing the relationship of wives and husbands. Paul commanded wives to submit (yield) to their husbands as they would submit to the Lord.

For the husband is the head of the wife even as Christ is the head of the church, His body, and is Himself its Savior. Now as the church submits to Christ, so also wives should submit in everything to their husbands.

Paul commanded husbands to love their wives “as Christ loved the church and gave Himself up for her...”

In the same way husbands should love their wives as their own bodies. He who loves his wife loves himself. For no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ does the church, because we are members of His body.

Paul quoted Genesis 2:24. “Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and hold fast to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh.” Paul said that this mystery was great, but he was referring to Christ and the church. “However, let each one of you love his wife as himself, and let the wife see that she respects her husband.”

Then Paul commanded Children and parents how to act toward each other.

Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right. ‘Honor your father and mother’ (this is the first commandment with a promise), that it may go well with you and that you may live long in the land.”

Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of

the Lord.

Lastly, Paul commanded servants and masters how they should act toward each other.

Bondservants, obey your earthly masters with fear and trembling, with a sincere heart, as you would Christ, not by the way of eye-service, as people-pleasers, but as bondservants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart, rendering service with a good will as to the Lord and not to man, knowing that whatever good anyone does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether he is a bondservant or is free.

Masters, do the same to them, and stop your threatening, knowing that He who is both their Master and yours is in heaven, and that there is no partiality with Him.

God doesn't favor one person more than another, and earthly masters should try to be like Him.

In Ephesians 5:10-17, Paul used the image of a soldier and his armor to encourage Christians to "be strong in the Lord..." and to "be able to stand against the schemes of the devil." Christians fight a spiritual war "against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly places."

Therefore take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand firm. Stand therefore, having fastened on the belt of truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, and, as shoes for your feet, having put on the readiness given by the gospel of peace. In all circumstances take up the shield of faith, with which you can extinguish (put out) all the flaming darts of the evil one; and take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God, praying at all times in the Spirit, with all prayer and supplication (humbly asking in prayer).

Paul told the Ephesians to keep alert and make supplication for all Christians and also for him,

"that words may be given to me in opening my mouth boldly to proclaim the mystery of the gospel, for which I am an

ambassador in chains, that I may declare it boldly, as I ought to speak.”

In Paul’s personal comments to the Ephesians he told them that Tychicus “the beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord” would tell them everything about how Paul was doing, and he would encourage them. Finally, Paul closed his letter mentioning peace and grace as was his usual custom.

Peace be to the brothers, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. Grace be with all who love our Lord Jesus Christ with love incorruptible (everlasting).

Lessons to Learn: The correct relationship between a husband and wife is like the relationship between Christ and the church. God had given husbands, wives, mothers, fathers, children, masters, and servants commandments of how they are to act toward other people. Paul used the image of a physical soldier to describe how Christians are to fight spiritual warfare against evil.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Husbands are supposed to submit to their wives.
- _____ 2. Christ cherishes (warms, protects, cares for) the church as a husband should cherish his wife.
- _____ 3. Christians are supposed to pray for all other Christians.
- _____ 4. Timothy would bring news of how Paul was doing to the Ephesians.
- _____ 5. Paul quoted Genesis (the Old Testament) in these chapters.

Short Answer:

6. Read Ephesians 5:23 and fill in the blanks to show the role that God has given husbands.

“For the husband is the _____ of the wife even as _____ is the head of the _____, His body, and is Himself its _____.”

7. Read Ephesians 5:22 and 33 and fill in the blanks to show the role God has given wives.

“Wives, _____ to your own husbands.”(v.22)

“Let the wife see that she _____ her husband.”

8. Read Ephesians 6:1-2 and find two words that tell how children are supposed to act toward their parents. _____

9. In Ephesians 6:8, Paul said that **“whatever good anyone does,”** he will

**“receive back from the _____, whether he is a
_____ or is free.”**

10. Complete the phrases describing the armor of God.

A. “the belt of _____”

B. “put on the breastplate of _____

C. “as shoes for your feet, having put on the readiness given by the
_____ of _____.”

D. “take up the shield of _____”

E. “take the helmet of _____, and the sword of the
_____, which is the _____ of
God.”

Continued

Remember this:

11. Read Ephesians 5:22-33 and find the ways that Christ loves the church.

See verse 25 and 29 especially. _____

12. Paul said, ‘Honor your father and mother’ (this is the first commandment with a promise). What is the promise? Ephesians 6:2-3

**“that it may _____ with you and that you may
_____ in the land.”**

13. Servants are commanded to obey their masters **“with fear and**

**trembling, with a sincere heart,” as you would _____...
doing the will of God from the _____, rendering
service with a good will as to _____ and not
to man.”**

14. What does it mean that there is no partiality with God? _____

15. What did Paul want the Ephesians to pray for in his behalf? (for him)

Ephesians 6:19-20 _____

23

Philippians

Philippians 1

Memory verse: “It is my prayer that your love may abound more and more, with knowledge and all discernment (ability to judge). Philippians 1:9

The theme of Philippians is joy. Paul wrote the letter while he was in prison in Rome. He identifies himself and Timothy as servants of Christ Jesus.

To all the saints in Christ Jesus who are at Philippi, with the overseers and deacons: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Paul thanked God for the Christians in Philippi, and he prayed for them in every prayer with joy. They had been partners with Paul in the gospel “from the first day until now.” Paul was also sure that He who began a good work in them would “bring it to completion at the day of Jesus Christ.” Paul held them in his heart because they shared grace with him in his imprisonment and in the defense and confirmation of the gospel.

“For God is my witness, how I yearn for you all with the affection of Christ Jesus. And it is my prayer that your love may abound more and more, with knowledge and all discernment, so that you may approve what is excellent, and so be pure and blameless for the day of Christ, filled with the fruit of righteousness that comes through Jesus Christ, to the glory and praise of God.

Another thing that Paul wanted the Philippians to know was that what had happened to him really had advanced the gospel so that the whole imperial guard (palace guard of the emperor of Rome) and others knew that his imprisonment was for Christ’s sake. Also, most of the Christians had become confident because of Paul’s imprisonment, and much “more bold to speak the word without fear.” Paul knew that some men preached the gospel from envy, rivalry, and selfish ambition (caring only for oneself) but others

preached from good will and out of love. Either way, Paul rejoiced that that Christ was being preached.

“Yes, and I will rejoice,” Paul said, because he knew that their prayers and the help of the Spirit would turn out for his deliverance from prison, as he eagerly expected and hoped. He hoped that Christ would be honored in my body, “whether by life or by death.”

For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. If I am to live in the flesh, that means fruitful labor for me. Yet which I shall choose I cannot tell. I am hard pressed between the two. My desire is to depart and be with Christ, for that is far better. But to remain in the flesh is more necessary on your account. Convinced of this, I know that I will remain and continue with you all, for your progress and joy in the faith, so that in me you may have ample cause to glory in Christ Jesus, because of my coming to you again.

Paul warned the Philippians that the way they lived should be “worthy of the gospel of Christ,” so that whether he came and see them or not, he would hear that they were “standing firm in one spirit, with one mind striving side by side for the faith of the gospel,” and not frightened by their enemies. Like Paul, the Philippians would suffer for Christ’s sake.

Lessons to Learn: Even though Paul was in prison, he found many things to rejoice about.

The Philippians were partners with Paul in His preaching the gospel. Paul wished to be with Christ, but he knew it would be better for the Philippians if he lived on earth.

True or False:

- _____ 1. The Philippians had been partners with Paul in the gospel “from the first day until now.”
- _____ 2. Paul being in prison had kept the gospel from spreading as quickly as it would have if he had been traveling and preaching like he had before.
- _____ 3. Paul was sorry that some men preached the gospel for selfish reasons.

- _____ 4. Paul wanted to depart and be with Christ, for that is far better than living on earth.
- _____ 5. Even though he was in prison, Paul could be of help to the Philippians.

Short Answer:

6. What is the theme or main idea of Philippians? _____
7. Paul held the Philippian Christians in his heart **“because they shared _____ with him in his imprisonment and in the _____ and _____ of the gospel.”** Philippians 1:7
8. Read Philippians 1:12-14. How had the gospel advanced or progressed because of Paul’s imprisonment? _____
- _____
- _____
9. Read Philippians 1:21 and fill in the blank.
- “For to me to _____ is _____, and to _____ is _____.”**
10. How did Paul want the Philippians to live? Philippians 1:27 _____
- _____

Remember this:

11. Who is mentioned with Paul as a servant of Christ Jesus?
- _____

12. Paul wrote this epistle to the church and mentioned three groups of people in the church in the first verse. List the groups.

One of the words means the Christians. Another word above is used for elders, and the third word means “servant.”

13. Why could Paul rejoice even though some men preached for the wrong reason? Philippians 1:18

14. Paul wanted the Philippians to live the right way, so that he would know that they were “**standing _____ in one _____,**
with one _____ striving side by side for the
_____ of the gospel, and not frightened in anything by
your opponents (enemies).’”

15. Read John 15:20 and fill in the blanks. Remember what Jesus said in this verse when you are persecuted for being a Christian.

“‘A _____ is not greater than his _____.’”

If they _____ Me, they will also persecute _____.

**“Blessed are those who are persecuted for
righteousness' sake, for theirs
is the kingdom of heaven.”** Matthew 5:10

24

Philippians (part 2)

Philippians 2

Memory verse: “Have this mind among yourselves, which is yours in Christ Jesus, who,...emptied Himself, by taking the form of a servant.” Philippians 2:5-7

In chapter 2, Paul discussed Christ’s example of humility (lowliness of mind, lack of pride), the Philippians’ obedience, and Timothy and Epaphroditus. He began by commanding the Christians to have the same mind as Christ.

So if there is any encouragement in Christ, any comfort from love, any participation in the Spirit, any affection and sympathy, complete my joy by being of the same mind, having the same love, being in full accord and of one mind. Do nothing from selfish ambition or conceit, but in humility count others more significant than yourselves. Let each of you look not only to his own interests, but also to the interests of others. Have this mind among yourselves, which is yours in Christ Jesus, who, though He was in the form of God, did not count equality with God a thing to be grasped, but emptied Himself, by taking the form of a servant, being born in the likeness of men. And being found in human form, He humbled Himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross. Therefore God has highly exalted Him and bestowed on Him the name that is above every name, so that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, in heaven and on earth and under the earth, and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

Paul also commanded the Philippians to obey or “work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.” – whether they were in his presence or not.

Do all things without grumbling or disputing (arguing), that you may be blameless and innocent, children of God without blemish in the midst of a crooked and twisted generation, among whom

you shine as lights in the world, holding fast to the word of life,
so that in the day of Christ I may be proud that I did not run in
vain or labor in vain.

Even if Paul was going to be sacrificed for Christ's sake, He was glad and rejoiced with them. He asked them to be glad and rejoice with him, also.

Paul hoped to send Timothy to them soon so that he could hear news about them and be cheered by it.

For I have no one like him, who will be genuinely concerned for your welfare. For they all seek their own interests, not those of Jesus Christ. But you know Timothy's proven worth, how as a son with a father he has served with me in the gospel. I hope therefore to send him just as soon as I see how it will go with me, and I trust in the Lord that shortly I myself will come also.

Paul had sent Epaphroditus to Philippi. He described him as "my brother and fellow worker and fellow soldier, and your messenger and minister to my need." Paul said that Epaphroditus had been longing for them and had been distressed because they had heard that he was ill, near to death. "But God had mercy on him," and on Paul so that Paul would not have great sorrow. So Paul was eager to send him to them so they could rejoice at seeing him again.

So receive him in the Lord with all joy, and honor such men,
for he nearly died for the work of Christ, risking his life to
complete what was lacking in your service to me.

Lessons to Learn: Christians are supposed to have the same humility that Christ showed when He left heaven and came to earth.
Christians are commanded to act in a way that they can be a good influence or lights to the world.
Timothy and Epaphroditus were with Paul at this time.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Christians are supposed to be of the same mind and same love.
- _____ 2. It is OK to think of oneself highly if a person has done good things.

- _____ 3. On the Judgment Day, everyone will know that Jesus Christ is Lord.
- _____ 4. The Philippians didn't have to do anything to receive salvation.
- _____ 5. When Paul said, "That you may be blameless and innocent," he meant that the Philippians could be sinless.

Short Answer:

6. Read Philippians 2:3 and fill in the blanks.

**"Do nothing from _____ ambition or
_____, but in _____
count _____ more significant than
_____ -."**

7. Because Christ humbled Himself and obeyed unto death, God

"_____ Him."

8. Paul commanded **"Do all things without _____
or _____..."** (verse 14)

9. Why did Paul want to send Timothy to Philippi? (verse 19)

10. Who else, besides Timothy, was with Paul at this time?

Short Answer:

11. Who does Paul use as an example of humility, obedience, and thinking of the interests of others more than oneself? _____

12. Unity is very important. Paul said, **“complete my joy by being of the same _____, having the same _____, being in full _____ (agreement) and of one _____.”** Philippians 2:2

13. Timothy served Paul as a _____ with a _____.

14. Fill in the blanks to show how Paul described Epaphroditus.

“I have thought it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus my _____ and fellow _____ and fellow _____, and your _____ and _____ to my need.” Philippians 2:25

15. You will find the answers to this question in Philippians 2: 5-11.

Christ gave up _____ with God (v.6)
AND
“_____ Himself by taking the form of a _____,”
“He _____ Himself by becoming _____
to the point of ... _____ on a _____.”
THEREFORE,
“God has highly _____ him and bestowed on him the _____ that is above every name, so that at the name of Jesus every _____ should bow...and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is _____, to the glory of God the Father.”

25

Philippians (part 3)

Philippians 3 and 4

Memory verse: “I press on toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus.” Philippians 3:14

Paul repeated, “Finally, my brothers, rejoice in the Lord.” Then he warned the Christians in Philippi to look out for evildoers and those who circumcised the flesh. Some Jews preached circumcision as part of spirituality, but Paul said Jewish Christians put no confidence in the flesh, even though Paul had reason “for confidence in the flesh also.”

If anyone else thinks he has reason for confidence in the flesh, I have more: circumcised on the eighth day, of the people of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; as to the law, a Pharisee; as to zeal, a persecutor of the church; as to righteousness under the law, blameless. But whatever gain I had, I counted as loss for the sake of Christ. Indeed, I count everything as loss because of the surpassing worth of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord. For his sake I have suffered the loss of all things and count them as rubbish, in order that I may gain Christ and be found in Him.

Paul wanted righteousness that came through faith in Christ, to “know him and the power of his resurrection,” and to “share his sufferings,” so he might receive the resurrection from the dead.” Paul stated that he had not already obtained this nor was he already perfect, but he kept pressing on.

‘But one thing I do: forgetting what lies behind and straining forward to what lies ahead, I press on toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus. Let those of us who are mature think this way, and if in anything you think otherwise, God will reveal that also to you. Only let us hold true to what we have attained.

Paul commanded the brothers (Christians) to imitate him and keep their eyes on “those who walk according to the example you have in us.” Many people

were enemies of the cross of Christ and their end would be destruction. For Christians the end would be different:

But our citizenship is in heaven, and from it we await a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, who will transform our lowly body to be like His glorious body, by the power that enables Him even to subject all things to Himself. Therefore, my brothers, whom I love and long for, my joy and crown, stand firm thus in the Lord, my beloved.

Paul entreated (begged) two women, Euodia and Syntyche to agree in the Lord, and he asked his “true companion” to help these women. (We do not know who that companion was.) These two had worked with Paul in the gospel along with Clement, and other fellow workers, whose names Paul said are in the Book of Life.

Paul ends his letter with encouragement and exhortation.

Rejoice in the Lord always; again I will say, rejoice. Let your reasonableness be known to everyone. The Lord is at hand; do not be anxious about anything, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. And the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.

Finally, brothers, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is just, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is commendable, if there is any excellence, if there is anything worthy of praise, think about these things. What you have learned and received and heard and seen in me—practice these things, and the God of peace will be with you.

Paul rejoiced in the Lord that the Philippians had renewed concern for him, but he was not speaking of being in need,

for I have learned in whatever situation I am to be content. I know how to be brought low, and I know how to abound. In any and every circumstance, I have learned the secret of facing plenty and hunger, abundance and need. I can do all things through Him who strengthens me.

But, Paul said that it was kind of the Philippians to share in his trouble, and they knew that were the only ones who had been partners with him after he left Macedonia and when he was in Thessalonica. Paul wasn't looking for a gift, but he knew their good works increased to their credit. (When we bear fruit for God, we will be rewarded.) Paul had already received gifts from them through Epaphroditus –“a fragrant offering, a sacrifice acceptable and pleasing to God”.

And my God will supply every need of yours according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus. To our God and Father be glory forever and ever. Amen.

Greet every saint in Christ Jesus. The brothers who are with me greet you. All the saints greet you, especially those of Caesar's household.

The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

Lessons to Learn: Circumcision and fleshly things should mean nothing to Christians.

Paul could have bragged about his fleshly accomplishments, but he would give them all up for gaining Christ.

Christians have citizenship in heaven.

If we fill our minds with godly things, we will help ourselves to fight evil and temptations.

We need to be like Paul and be content in whatever circumstance that we find ourselves.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Circumcision was part of the Old Law, but not part of God's law after Christ came and Christianity began.
- _____ 2. Paul had pressed on for so long that he was almost perfect.
- _____ 3. Christians can imitate (copy) Paul and people who walk according to the word of God.
- _____ 4. When we are continually anxious, we are obeying Paul's word to pray to God and let his peace guard us.
- _____ 5. We have to think the right way and do the right things for God to be with us.

Short Answer:

6. Paul said Jewish Christians were not to put confidence in the

_____.

7. Fill in the blanks showing what Paul said he could have boasted about in the flesh. Philippians 3:5-6

“_____ on the eighth day, of the people of
_____, of the tribe of _____, a
_____ of Hebrews; as to the law, a
_____; as to zeal, a _____
of the church; as to righteousness under the law, _____.”

8. Who were the two women Paul named and asked to agree in the Lord?

9. Read Philippians 4:13 and fill in the blanks.

“I can do _____ through
_____ who _____ me.”

10. Who had brought gifts from the Philippians to Paul? Philippians 4:18

Remember this:

11. Read Philippians 4:8 and list the kinds of things that we should be

thinking about. _____

12. Rather than being anxious about things, we should _____

and then the _____ of God will “will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.” Philippians 4:6-7

13. Paul writes of “prayer and supplication with thanksgiving” to let our requests be made known to God. Match the word with its meaning. You may have to search for the definition or ask a parent to help.

Prayer	Pleading (begging humbly) for something from some in power (God).
Supplication	Showing God gratitude
Thanksgiving	Talking to God, a solemn (serious, sincere) request for help or expression of thanks

14. Fill in the blanks.

“for I have learned in whatever situation I am to be _____ . I know how to be brought _____ , and I know how to _____ . In any and _____ circumstance, I have learned the secret of facing _____ and _____ , abundance and _____ .”
Philippians 4:11-12

15. What does it mean to be content? _____

16. Fill in the blanks to finish Paul’s usual salutation. **“The _____**

of the _____ be with your spirit.

26

Colossians

Colossians 1

Memory verse: “He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all Creation (the highest ranking being).” Colossians 1:15

The theme of Colossians is the importance and superiority of Christ to all things, especially the false teaching of those bothering the Colossians.

Paul begins, “Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, to the saints and faithful brothers in Christ at Colossae: Grace to you and peace from God our Father.”

Paul and Timothy always thanked God when they prayed for the Colossians since they had heard of the Colossians’ “faith in Christ Jesus and of the love that you have for all the saints, because of the hope laid up for you in heaven.” They had heard of this hope in the gospel (the word of truth) which was bearing fruit and increasing in the whole world. They had learned it from Epaphras, Paul’s beloved fellow servant, a faithful minister of Christ who had made known their love in the Spirit to Paul and Timothy.

And so, from the day we heard, we have not ceased to pray for you, asking that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, so as to walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, fully pleasing to him: bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God; being strengthened with all power, according to His glorious might, for all endurance and patience with joy; giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified you to share in the inheritance of the saints in light. He has delivered us from the domain(area or region) of darkness and transferred us to the kingdom of His beloved Son, in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins.

Then Paul writes of the superiority (greatness, excellence) of Christ.

He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation (the highest ranking being). For by Him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions (areas one rules over) or rulers or

authorities—all things were created through Him and for Him. And He is before all things, and in Him all things hold together. And He is the head of the body, the church. He is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in everything He might be preeminent. For in Him all the fullness of God was pleased to dwell, and through Him to reconcile to Himself all things, whether on earth or in heaven, making peace by the blood of His cross.

In other words, Christ is superior to all other beings besides the Father because He is also God; He created everything and holds all things together. He is head of the church and the first to be raised from the dead. People can be reconciled (reunited) to God by His blood.

The Colossians had been alienated (separated from God) and hostile in mind (unfriendly or enemy of God), doing evil deeds; but, Christ had reconciled them in Him by His death, in order to present them

holy and blameless and above reproach before Him, If indeed you continue in the faith, stable and steadfast, not shifting from the hope of the gospel that you heard, which has been proclaimed in all creation under heaven, and of which I, Paul, became a minister.

Paul rejoiced in his sufferings for their sake, because he saw his suffering as service for the church over which God had given him stewardship (responsibility to care for). Paul had been chosen by God to make God's word "fully known". It was a mystery that had been hidden for ages, but it is now revealed to His saints - the fact Gentiles are included in God's glorious plan of salvation. "Him we proclaim, warning everyone and teaching everyone with all wisdom, that we may present everyone mature in Christ. For this I toil, struggling with all His energy that He powerfully works within me."

Lessons to Learn: We should continually pray for Christians. God's people should be doing good works and increasing in the knowledge of God's word.

We know that God's church (kingdom) was already here because of verse 13, where Paul says that the saints/Christians were delivered "from the domain of darkness" and transferred "to the kingdom of His beloved Son, in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins."

(See also Acts 2)

Under the new law of Christ, Gentiles and Jews can be members of God's church or kingdom.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Paul said that the gospel was the gospel was bearing fruit and increasing in the whole world.
- _____ 2. The gospel and the word of truth are the same thing.
- _____ 3. Paul mentioned that Timothy had preached the gospel to the Colossians.
- _____ 4. Before the Colossians became Christians, they were still friends of God.
- _____ 5. We can be reconciled to God through Christ.

Short Answer:

- 6. Paul mentions two other men who helped him and the Colossians. Who were they? _____
- 7. Paul and Timothy heard about the Colossians' "_____ in _____ and of the _____ that you have for all the _____." Verse 4
- 8. Read Colossians 1:20, 22 and tell how people are reconciled (reunited) to God. _____

- 9. When people are reconciled to God, they are "_____ and _____ and _____." Colossians 1:22

10. Why did Paul rejoice in his suffering? Colossians 1:24 _____

Remember this:

11. Read Colossians 1:13, and fill in the blanks.

“He has delivered us from the domain of _____
and transferred us to the _____ of His beloved
_____, in whom we have _____,
the _____ of sins.”

12. Read Colossians 1:15-18, fill in the blanks, and be ready to discuss the ways that Christ is superior to all other beings except God the Father.

“He is the _____ of the invisible _____, the
_____ of all creation (the highest ranking being).

For by Him all things were _____, in heaven and
on earth, ... - all things were created through Him and for Him.

And He is _____ all things, and in Him all things
_____. And He is the _____
of the body, the _____. He is the beginning,

the firstborn from the _____, that in everything He
might be preeminent.”

Continued

13. Christians can be holy, blameless, and above reproach, but only IF

Colossians 1: 23

14. What was the mystery that is revealed through saints/Christians?

27

Colossians (part 2)

Colossians 2

Memory verse: “And you, who were dead in your trespasses..., God made alive together with Him, having forgiven us all our trespasses.” Colossians 2:13

In chapter two, Paul continues the idea of the mystery that is in Christ which he wants the Colossians and other Christians to understand. In Christ “are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.” Paul said this because he didn’t want anyone to deceive or trick them by arguments that sounded good, but were not true. He encouraged the Colossians to walk in Christ “rooted and built up in Him and established in the faith, just as you were taught, abounding in thanksgiving.” Paul didn’t want anyone to lead them away from Christ by philosophy, empty deception, human tradition, or the basic things of the world. Christ is all they needed.

For in Him the whole fullness of deity dwells bodily, and you have been filled in Him, who is the head of all rule and authority.

Paul writes of a spiritual circumcision in Christ (putting off of the old man of the flesh), by “having been buried with Him in baptism, in which you were also raised with Him through faith .” When they were dead in sin, God made them alive and forgave their trespasses by canceling the Law of Moses that could not save them. “This He set aside, nailing it to the cross (The Law of Moses was taken away when Christ died on the cross.) He disarmed the rulers and authorities and put them to open shame, by triumphing over them in Him.”

Since the Law of Moses was taken away, Paul warns the Colossians Not to let anyone pass judgment on them “in questions of food and drink, or with regard to a festival or a new moon or a Sabbath.” These things are just a shadow of the things to come, pointing to Christ. Paul continued his warning, “Let no one disqualify you (of the prize or reward of eternal life), insisting on asceticism (denying self of any pleasures) and worship of angels, going on in detail about visions (supernatural knowledge), puffed up without reason by his sensuous mind.” These false teachers did not hold

fast to the Head (Christ), from whom the whole body is nourished and held together and “grows with a growth that is from God.”

Paul asked if they had died with Christ from the ways of the world (by baptism), why were they submitting to these rules of the Law of Moses?—

“Do not handle, Do not taste, Do not touch... —according to human precepts and teachings?” These things have an appearance of wisdom in self-made religion, but they are of no value in stopping temptations of the flesh.

Lessons to Learn: False teachers were trying to turn the Colossians back to the Law of Moses.

Christ did away with the Law of Moses when He died on the cross.

Since the Law of Moses was no longer in effect, and since the Colossians had been baptized into Christ, they should not be following the Law of Moses or letting someone judge them on whether they kept the Law of Moses.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Christians could be deceived by arguments that sound good, but are really false.
- _____ 2. It was/is OK to follow Christ’s law and follow the Law of Moses at the same time.
- _____ 3. Baptism is like a spiritual circumcision because it puts off the old man of the flesh.
- _____ 4. Christ is the head of the body, the church.
- _____ 5. Manmade religion (self-made religion) can help a person to overcome the temptations of the flesh.

Short Answer:

6. Paul said that all _____
were hidden in Christ.

7. Which law could not save people from their sins? _____

8. Paul didn't want anyone to the Colossians away from Christ by

“_____, _____,
_____,” or the basic things of
the world. Colossians 2:8

9. Christ made the Colossians alive when they were “_____
_____.”
Colossians 2:13

10. In Colossians 2:16 Paul mentions parts of the Law of Moses that

Christians are not judged by. List them. _____

11. Christians are not judged by man-made religions or ideas either. What
things does Paul warn about in Colossians 2:18? _____

Remember this:

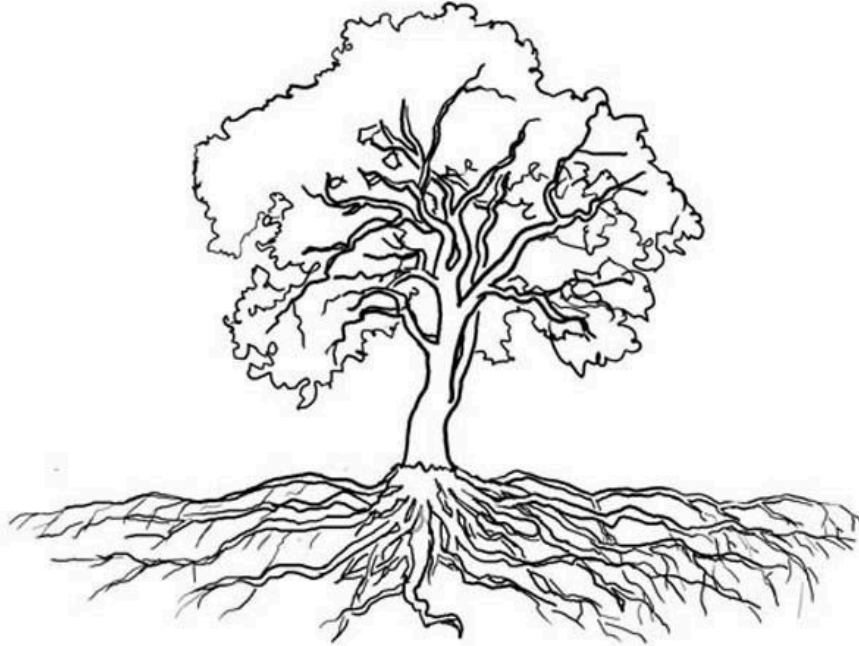
12. Even though they were Christians, could the Colossians be deceived or
disqualified from their reward? _____ What does that
mean about the man-made idea of “once saved, always saved?”

13. In baptism, a person is _____ and then
_____ with Christ. Colossians 2:12

Continued

14. Colossians 2:14 calls the Law of Moses “the _____ of
_____ that stood against us with its legal demands”
and says that Christ set that law aside, “_____ it to the
_____.”

15. Paul tells the Colossians to walk in Christ, “_____ and
_____ in Him and established in the
_____, just as you were taught, abounding in
_____.” Colossians 2:7



28

Colossians (part 3)

Colossians 3 and 4

Memory verse: “Whatever you do, in word or deed, do everything in the name of the Lord Jesus.” Colossians 3:17

In chapter three, Paul continued his comments about being in Christ, not under the Law of Moses.

If then you have been raised with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your minds on things that are above, not on things that are on earth. For you have died, and your life is hidden with Christ in God. When Christ who is your life appears, then you also will appear with him in glory.

The Paul warned the Colossians to put to death the fleshly things in themselves: “sexual immorality (fornication), impurity (uncleaness), passion (lusts that lead to evil), evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry”. They once were living in these things, but now they must put away

“anger, wrath, malice, slander, and obscene talk from your mouth. Do not lie to one another, seeing that you have put off the old self with its practices and have put on the new self...Here there is not Greek and Jew, circumcised and uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave, free; but Christ is all, and in all.

“Being a new self” meant that they must put on or practice new things.

Put on then, as God's chosen ones, holy and beloved, compassionate hearts, kindness, humility, meekness, and patience, bearing with one another and, if one has a complaint against another, forgiving each other; as the Lord has forgiven you, so you also must forgive. And above all these put on love, which binds everything together in perfect harmony. And let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts, to which indeed you were

called in one body. And be thankful. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly, teaching and admonishing one another in all wisdom, singing psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, with thankfulness in your hearts to God. And whatever you do, in word or deed, do everything in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him.

Paul also gave the Colossians commands about how to act in their relationships with other people. Wives were to submit to their husbands, Husbands must love their wives, Children, must obey their parents and fathers must not provoke their children (stir them up, aggravate them) so they would not become discouraged.

Servants were commanded to obey their masters sincerely “fearing the Lord”.

Whatever you do, work heartily, as for the Lord and not for men, knowing that from the Lord you will receive the inheritance as your reward. You are serving the Lord Christ. For the wrongdoer will be paid back for the wrong he has done, and there is no partiality.

Paul told Masters to treat their servants justly and fairly, knowing that the masters also have a “Master in heaven.”

Another instruction was to continue steadfastly in prayer and pray also for Paul and other preachers, “that God may open to us a door for the word, to declare the mystery of Christ,” and “that I may make it clear.”

The Christians were supposed to walk wisely “making the best use of the time” and speak graciously so that they knew how to answer each person.

Fellow Christians sent greetings to the Colossians. Paul called Tychicus “a beloved brother and faithful minister and fellow servant in the Lord.” Paul had sent him and Onesimus, “our faithful and beloved brother,” to them to tell how Paul and his companions were and to encourage their hearts. Aristarchus “my fellow prisoner,” Mark the cousin of Barnabas and “Jesus who is called Justus” sent greetings. Special mention is made of one of their own, Epaphras, “a servant of Christ Jesus.” Paul bore witness that he has worked hard for the Christians and for those in Laodicea and in Hierapolis. Luke the beloved physician and Demas sent greetings, too. Finally, Paul sent his own greetings and asked that this letter also be read in

the church of the Laodiceans; and the Colossians were to read the letter from Laodicea.

And say to Archippus, ‘See that you fulfill the ministry that you have received in the Lord.’ I, Paul, write this greeting with my own hand. Remember my chains. Grace be with you.

Lessons to Learn: Christians are supposed to get rid of fleshly attitudes and behaviors and add godly behaviors.

God has roles for each member of the family and for masters and servants.

Paul writes of them in this letter.

We can learn about how employers and employees are supposed to act by reading the commands for Masters and servants.

Paul wrote the greetings of this letter himself.

True or False:

- _____ 1. When Paul says, “For you have died, and your life is hidden with Christ in God” and “you have been raised with Christ,” he is talking about the Colossians dying in baptism.
- _____ 2. The Colossians had never done things like sexual immorality, impurity, or covetousness.
- _____ 3. Christians are supposed to forgive each other as the Lord has forgiven them.
- _____ 4. Love is above (or most important of) all the godly things that Christians are supposed to put on.
- _____ 5. Paul’s letter to the Colossians were only for them.

Short Answer:

6. Read Colossians 3:16 and fill in the blanks. **“Let the word of**

_____ **dwell in you richly,** _____

and _____ **one another in all**

_____, **singing** _____ **and**

_____ **and** _____ **songs,**

with _____ in your hearts to _____.”

7. Everything we say or do should be done in the name _____

_____. Colossians 3:17

8. Put each of these behaviors in the table under the correct heading.
sexual immorality (fornication), compassionate hearts, impurity
(uncleaness), passion (lusts that lead to evil), evil desire, kindness,
covetousness, humility, anger, meekness, wrath, patience, forgiving, malice,
love, slander, thankfulness, obscene talk, lying, and peace

Put on

Put off

9. How were masters to treat their servants? _____

Colossians 4:1

10. Match each person with the commandment Paul gave them.

Wives	must not provoke their children
Husbands	obey their parents and
Children,	submit to their husbands
Fathers	must love their wives,

11. How were servants to act toward their masters? _____

Colossians 3:22-23

Remember this:

12. What did Paul want the Colossians to pray for him? Colossians 4:3-4

13. Paul said, "Forgiving each other; as the Lord has forgiven you, so you also must forgive." Read Luke 17:4 and Matthew 18:21-22 and answer how God forgives and we forgive. I John 1:9

IF he (the sinner) turns and _____

How many times? Is this a special number or does it mean some than the number given? _____

14. Bearing or Forbearing means that a person doesn't assert his rights over another person. He endures and tolerates another person's mistakes or quirks (odd behaviors). Does that mean that we overlook someone's sin? Consider Ephesians 5:11, Matthew 18:15, Galatians 6:1, Luke 17:3 _____

29

I Thessalonians

I Thessalonians 1 and 2

Memory verse: “Like a father with his children, we exhorted...and encouraged you and charged you to walk in a manner worthy of God.” I Thessalonians 2:11-12

I Thessalonians is an epistle from “Paul, Silvanus, and Timothy, to the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace.”

Paul began by describing how thankful he was for the Christians at Thessalonica.

We give thanks to God always for all of you, constantly mentioning you in our prayers, remembering before our God and Father your work of faith and labor of love and steadfastness of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ. For we know, brothers loved by God, that He has chosen you, because our gospel came to you not only in word, but also in power and in the Holy Spirit and with full conviction.

Paul mentioned that the Thessalonians had become imitators of him and of the Lord because they suffered “much affliction,” with joy. They became an example to all the believers in Macedonia and in Achaia because they had taught the word of the Lord there and their faith in God was known “everywhere.” Those who knew of the Thessalonians reported about how they had received Paul and his companions and how they had

turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God, and to wait for His Son from heaven, whom He raised from the dead, Jesus who delivers us from the wrath to come.

Paul and his fellow Christians had suffered and been shamefully treated at Philippi, but they boldly declared the gospel of God in the midst of the troubles. Paul said that he and his fellow preachers had been approved by God to be entrusted with the gospel, so they spoke to please God, not men.

For we never came with words of flattery, as you know, nor with a pretext for greed—God is witness. Nor did we seek glory from people, whether from you or from others, though we could have made demands as apostles of Christ. But we were gentle among you, like a nursing mother taking care of her own children... we were ready to share with you not only the gospel of God but also our own selves, because you had become very dear to us.

Paul reminded the Thessalonians that he and his companions had worked night and day while they preached to them, so that they wouldn't be a burden to the Thessalonians. The Christians were witnesses of the preachers' "holy and righteous and blameless" behavior. Paul and the other preachers treated the Thessalonians like a father treats his children.

We exhorted each one of you and encouraged you and charged you to walk in a manner worthy of God, who calls you into his own kingdom and glory.

Paul thanked God constantly because the Thessalonians had received the word of God as the word of God, not the word of men. They became imitators of "the churches of God in Christ Jesus in Judea" because they had suffered the same things from their countrymen as the Judean Christians had suffered from the Jews. Those same Jews had killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and drove preachers of the gospel out, and Paul said that they displeased God and hindered them from speaking to the Gentiles that they might be saved.

Paul, Silvanus, and Timothy longed to see the Thessalonian Christians again and had tried to go to them, but Paul said, "Satan hindered us." The thanksgiving that Paul had for the Thessalonians is shown in the final verses of chapter two.

For what is our hope or joy or crown of boasting before our Lord Jesus at His coming? Is it not you? For you are our glory and joy

Lessons to learn: These Christians were known for their faith in the Lord and for their suffering for the gospel.

Paul describes the relationship between himself (and Silvanus, and Timothy) and the Christians like a father and his children, and a nursing mother

taking care of her children. This shows the love Christians should have for each other.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Silas and Timothy were with Paul when this epistle was written.
- _____ 2. Paul and his fellow workers prayed for the Thessalonians.
- _____ 3. The Thessalonian Christians didn't have any influence outside their own city.
- _____ 4. The Thessalonian Christians were witnesses of the preachers' "holy and righteous and blameless" behavior.
- _____ 5. The Thessalonian Christians were imitators of Christ, Paul, and the churches in Judea.

Short Answer:

6. Why did Paul give thanks for the Christians in Thessalonica? _____

I Thessalonians 1:2-5

7. How did the Christians imitate Paul and Christ? I Thessalonians 1:6

8. When Paul and his fellow preachers preached God's word, who did they want to please? _____

9. What was Paul's "hope or joy or crown of boasting"? _____

I Thessalonians 2:19-20

10. How did Paul and the other preachers feel toward the Christians in

Thessalonica? **“We were _____ among you, like a
_____ taking care of her own
_____.”** I Thessalonians 2:7

11. What did these preachers of the gospel NOT do? Read I Thessalonians 2: 5-6 and fill in the blanks.

**“For we never came with words of _____ as
you know, nor with a pretext (pretended reason) for
_____—God is witness. ⁶ Nor did we seek
_____ from people, whether from you or from
others...”**

Remember this:

12. Read I Thessalonians 1:9-10 and fill in the blanks to see how Paul described Jesus.

**“...you turned to God from idols to serve the _____
and _____ God, and to wait for His Son from heaven, whom
He _____ from the _____ Jesus who
_____ us from the _____ to come.”**

13. I Thessalonians 2:12 says, **“We _____ each one of you
and _____ you and _____
you to _____ in a manner _____ of
God, who calls you into His own kingdom and glory.”**

14. Does I Thessalonians 2:12 mean that there is a certain way that a person must behave to obey God? What words tell you the answer?

15. In I Thessalonians 2:12 Paul said that they exhorted, encouraged, and charged the Thessalonians about how to walk or live. Match the word with its definition.

Exhort

Come beside a person to comfort and console; cheer up

Encouraged

Demand, implore, insist, urge

Charged

Urge strongly, advise, warn, or caution

Note that these are all ways that fathers interact with their children. (Or are supposed to)

30

I Thessalonians (part 2)

I Thessalonians 3-4:12

Memory verse: “Aspire to live quietly, and to mind your own affairs, and to work with your hands, as we instructed you.”
I Thessalonians 4:11

Paul had stayed at Athens and sent Timothy, “our brother and God's coworker in the gospel of Christ, to establish and exhort you in your faith, that no one be moved by these afflictions.” The men who had preached to the Thessalonians had told them that they would suffer affliction (trouble), but when Paul couldn't bear it any longer, he sent Timothy to learn about their faith, “for fear that somehow the tempter (Satan) had tempted you and our labor would be in vain.”

But Timothy brought good news about their faith and love and reported that they always remembered Paul and the other preachers kindly and longed to see them too. This good news comforted Paul and his companions even though they were in distress and affliction at the time. Knowing that the Thessalonians were standing fast in the Lord gave them joy, but Paul continued to pray “most earnestly night and day that we may see you face to face” and strengthen their faith.

Now may our God and Father Himself, and our Lord Jesus, direct our way to you, and may the Lord make you increase and abound in love for one another and for all, as we do for you, so that He may establish your hearts blameless in holiness before our God and Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all His saints.

The Thessalonians had learned how they must walk and please God, and Paul urged them to do so more and more, knowing the instructions given them.

For this is the will of God, your sanctification: that you abstain from sexual immorality (fornication); that each one of you know how to control his own body in holiness and honor, not in the passion of lust like the Gentiles who do not know God; that no one transgress (sin) and wrong his

brother in this matter, because the Lord is an avenger in all these things, as we told you beforehand and solemnly warned you. For God has not called us for impurity, but in holiness.

No one needed to write to the Thessalonians about brotherly love, Paul said, because they had been” taught by God to love one another.” And they were practicing that love to all the brothers (Christians) throughout Macedonia, but Paul still urged them to do this more and more.

Aspire to live quietly, and to mind your own affairs, and to work with your hands, as we instructed you, so that you may walk properly before outsiders and be dependent on no one

Lessons to Learn: Timothy brought good news about the Thessalonian Christians’ faith to Paul and his companions.
Christians will suffer troubles (afflictions, persecutions), but they must obey God even when tempted by Satan to sin..
When Christians stand firm, obeying God, they bring thankfulness and joy to other Christians.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Paul left Timothy alone in Athens.
- _____ 2. The Thessalonian Christians knew that they would have to suffer afflictions (troubles).
- _____ 3. Timothy brought a good report back to Paul.
- _____ 4. Each person should know how to control his own body.
- _____ 5. The Thessalonians were doing well, so Paul did not tell them anything they should do, continue doing, or do more.

Short Answer:

6. Why was Paul determined to learn about the Thessalonians’ faith?

7. Fill in the blanks about what good news Timothy brought back.

**“Timothy...brought us the good news of your _____
and _____ and reported that you always remember us
_____ and long to _____..”**
I Thess. 3:6

8. For what two things did Paul and his companions pray earnestly? (3:10)

9. For what has God called us? Read I Thess. 4:4-7 and fill in the blanks.

**“...each one of you know how to control his own body in
_____ and _____ not in the passion of
_____ (fleshly desires) like the Gentiles who do not know
God... For God has not called us for _____,
but in _____.”**

10. God is also an _____ of evil. I Thess. 4:6 What does
that mean? _____

Remember this:

11. What is the good that comes from affliction or trials? James 1:2-3

**“Count it all _____, my brothers, when you meet
_____ of various kinds, for you know that the _____
of your _____ produces _____.”**

12. Jesus also said that his disciples would be persecuted. Read Matthew 5:10-12 and fill in the blanks.

**“_____ are those who are persecuted for
_____ ' sake, for theirs is the kingdom of
heaven. Blessed are you when others _____ (criticize,
insult, condemn) you and _____ and utter
(say) all kinds of _____ against you _____
on my account. _____ and be _____,
for your _____ is great in _____,
for so they persecuted the prophets who were before you.”**

13. Paul said, “...may the Lord make you increase and abound in love for one another and for all...so that He may establish your hearts blameless in holiness before our God and Father.”

a. What does it mean to abound in love? (a dictionary will help)

b. How can people who are sinners be blameless before God?
Think about what we should do when we sin, and what God's plan of
salvation requires of us. _____

14. God is merciful, gracious, loving, and faithful (Exodus 34:6-7), but He
is also an _____ of evil. I Thess. 4:6: Exodus
34:7

31

I Thessalonians (part 3)

I Thessalonians 4:13 -5:28

Memory verse: “Rejoice always, pray without ceasing, give thanks in all circumstances; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you.” I Thessalonians 5:16-18

In this part of the epistle, Paul wrote about the Second Coming of Christ (The Day of the Lord). First, Paul didn’t want them to be unaware about people who had died (fallen asleep), so that they would not “grieve (sorrow) as others do who have no hope.”

But we do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, about those who are asleep, that you may not grieve as others do who have no hope. For since we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so, through Jesus, God will bring with him those who have fallen asleep. (died) For this we declare to you by a word from the Lord, that we who are alive, who are left until the coming of the Lord, will not precede those who have fallen asleep. For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a cry of command, with the voice of an archangel, and with the sound of the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive, who are left, will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and so we will always be with the Lord. Therefore encourage one another with these words.

Now concerning the times and the seasons, brothers, you have no need to have anything written to you. For you yourselves are fully aware that the day of the Lord will come like a thief in the night. While people are saying, “There is peace and security,” then sudden destruction will come upon them as labor pains come upon a pregnant woman, and they will not escape. But you are not in darkness, brothers, for that day to surprise you like a thief. For you are all children of light, children of the day. We are not of the night or of the darkness. So then let us not sleep (be unaware, careless) as others do, but let us keep awake and be sober. For those who

sleep, sleep at night, and those who get drunk, are drunk at night. (Drunks and other sinners tend to try to hide in the darkness). But since we belong to the day (We are walking in the light, being Christians.), let us be sober (serious, sensible), having put on the breastplate of faith and love, and for a helmet the hope of salvation. For God has not destined us for wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, who died for us so that whether we are awake or asleep (living or dead physically)we might live with him. Therefore encourage one another and build one another up, just as you are doing.

Then Paul added several instructions for the Thessalonians:

We ask you, brothers, to respect those who labor among you and are over you in the Lord and admonish you, and to esteem them very highly in love because of their work. Be at peace among yourselves. And we urge you, brothers, admonish the idle, encourage the fainthearted, help the weak, be patient with them all. See that no one repays anyone evil for evil, but always seek to do good to one another and to everyone. Rejoice always, pray without ceasing, give thanks in all circumstances; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you. Do not quench the Spirit. Do not despise prophecies, but test everything; hold fast what is good. Abstain from every form of evil.

The closing of I Thessalonians is similar to the closings of Paul's other epistles. He mentions grace and peace and sends greetings.

Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you completely, and may your whole spirit and soul and body be kept blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. He who calls you is faithful; He will surely do it.

Brothers, pray for us.

Greet all the brothers with a holy kiss.

I put you under oath before the Lord to have this letter read to all the brothers.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

Lessons to Learn:

Paul didn't want the Thessalonian Christians to be discouraged about Christians who had died, so he wrote of the hope that Christians have of resurrection and being with the Lord at His Second Coming.

Christ will come in the sky again, but no one knows the time; so, we should be ready at all times. (Not unaware and living for our own pleasure.)

Paul gives several commands for Christians to follow in their lives. We still must follow these today because God's word is applicable for all times.

True or False:

- _____ 1. At the Second Coming, the dead in Christ (dead Christians) will rise to meet the Lord first, before Christians who are still living.
- _____ 2. Jesus Christ will come back to the earth and reign as king with his people.
- _____ 3. Christ will not come again at a time when people are saying it is peaceful and secure.
- _____ 4. Paul's information about the Second Coming was to encourage Christians in their hope of resurrection.
- _____ 5. This letter or epistle was meant to be read by all the brethren.

Short Answer:

6. Fill in the blanks to reveal how the Lord will descend. I Thess. 4:16

“For the Lord Himself will descend from _____
with a _____ of _____, with the
_____ of an _____, and with
the sound of the _____ of _____.”

7. The day of the Lord (Second Coming) will come like a _____

I Thess. 5:2

8. Paul told Christians, “let us be _____, having put on the _____ of _____ and _____, and for a _____ the hope of _____.”

9. Our Lord Jesus Christ died for us so we _____

I Thess. 5:9-10

10. Fill in the blanks with Paul’s usual closing. I Thessalonians 5:28

“The _____ of our _____
_____ be with you.”

Remember this:

Read I Thessalonians 5:12-22 and fill in the blanks Be ready to discuss the meaning of these commands for our Christian living.

11. About elders: “We ask you, brothers, to _____ those who _____ (work) among you and are _____ you in the Lord and _____ (warn, put in mind) you, and to _____ them very highly in _____ because of their work. (See I Tim. 5:17-20; Heb. 13:7,17)

12. “Be at _____ among yourselves.” (5:13)

13. “And we urge you, brothers, _____ the _____ (lazy, avoiding work), _____ the _____ -, help the _____, be _____ with them all.” (5:14)

14. “See that no one repays anyone _____ for _____,
but always seek to do _____ to one another and to
everyone.” (5:15)
15. “_____ always, _____ without ceasing, give
_____ in all circumstances; for this is the will of
_____ in _____ for you.”
(5:16-18)
16. “Do not quench (hinder, refuse to recognize or submit to) the _
_____.” (5:19)
17. “Do not despise (scoff at or treat with contempt)
_____, (preaching of God’s
word) but _____ everything; hold fast what is
_____.” (5:20-21)
18. “Abstain (restrain yourself) from every form of _____.”
(5:22)



32

II Thessalonians

II Thessalonians 1-2:12

Memory verse: “We ...boast about you... for your steadfastness and faith in all your persecutions and in the afflictions that you are enduring.” II Thessalonians 1:4

Paul wrote II Thessalonians not long after he wrote I Thessalonians. Silvanus and Timothy were still with him. Paul began his letter with thanksgiving for the church in Thessalonica.

We ought always to give thanks to God for you, brothers, as is right, because your faith is growing abundantly, and the love of every one of you for one another is increasing. Therefore we ourselves boast about you in the churches of God for your steadfastness and faith in all your persecutions and in the afflictions that you are enduring

Paul also reminded the Christians that the afflictions they were suffering for the kingdom of God would end when Christ came again, and God would render justice on the one who had been afflicting them.

...God considers it just to repay with affliction those who afflict you, and to grant relief to you who are afflicted as well as to us, when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with His mighty angels in flaming fire, inflicting vengeance (punishments for doing wrong) on those who do not know God and on those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus. They will suffer the punishment of eternal destruction, away from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His might, when He comes on that day to be glorified in His saints, and to be marveled at among all who have believed, because our testimony to you was believed.

Paul said that his and his companions prayed that God would make the Thessalonians “worthy of His calling” and fulfill every good decision and work of faith by His power, “so that the name of our Lord Jesus may be

glorified in you, and you in Him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.”

Some of the Thessalonians had misunderstood Paul’s writing about the Second Coming in his first epistle. They thought that the Lord was coming so soon that there was no use of working because the world would be destroyed right away. Someone had even written a letter supposedly from Paul stating that the Second Coming had come already come. Paul explained that certain things –the rebellion- had to come before Christ came again.

Now concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our being gathered together to him, we ask you, brothers, not to be quickly shaken in mind or alarmed, either by a spirit or a spoken word, or a letter seeming to be from us, to the effect that the day of the Lord has come. Let no one deceive you in any way. For that day will not come, unless the rebellion comes first, and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of destruction, who opposes and exalts himself against every so-called god or object of worship, so that he takes his seat in the temple of God, proclaiming himself to be God. Do you not remember that when I was still with you I told you these things?

This “mystery of lawlessness” was already at work, but the preaching of Paul and the apostles restrained it at the time Paul wrote this epistle. The apostles worked miracles, but lawless men worked “all power and false signs and wonders” by Satan’s activity. This deceived the people who heard the truth but refused to love the truth. Because they refused the truth, God allowed them to be deluded by what was false, so that they might be condemned.

Lessons to Learn: Christians need to remember the promise of Christ’s coming when they go through suffering and persecution in life. Although Christ is coming in the clouds some day, no one knows when He will come. In the meantime, we must live, work, and provide for our families.

When a person hears the truth but refuses to believe it and obey it, God allows them to be deluded by false teaching and false works.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Paul gave thanks for the Thessalonian Christians because they were perfect in all they said and did.
- _____ 2. God protects Christians from all afflictions (troubles).
- _____ 3. God will punish the people who persecute Christians.
- _____ 4. A man would come who would declare himself to be God.
- _____ 5. God causes some people to be deluded by false teaching.

Short Answer:

6. Who were still with Paul when he wrote this epistle? _____

7. Read II Thessalonians 1:2 and fill in the blanks in Paul's standard greeting in this epistle and others.

“_____ to you and _____ from God our
_____ and the _____
_____.”

8. Paul gave thanks because the Thessalonians' _____ was
growing abundantly, and the _____ of every
one of you for _____ is increasing.

9. In II Thessalonians 1:7-8 says that the Lord Jesus will be revealed “from
_____ with His mighty _____ in
_____.
continued

10. What kept the lawlessness that Paul described from growing (kept it restrained) at the time that Paul wrote this letter? _____

Remember this:

11. There are two kinds of people who are mentioned in I Thessalonians 1:7-9 who will suffer when Christ comes again. Fill in the blanks.

“When the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with His mighty angels in flaming fire, inflicting vengeance on those who _____ and on those who _____ of our Lord Jesus. They will suffer the punishment of _____, away from the _____ of the _____ and from the _____ of His might.”

12. Paul describes the man of lawlessness in I Thessalonians 2:3-4. Fill in the blanks to finish the description.

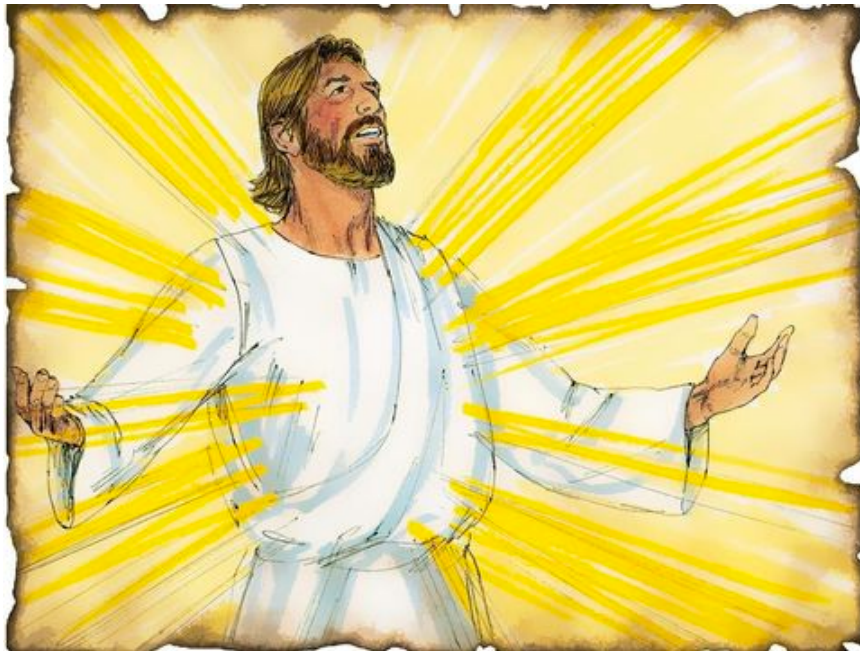
“the son of _____, who opposes and _____ himself against every so-called god or object of _____, so that he takes his seat in the _____ of _____, proclaiming himself to be _____.”

13. Read II Thessalonians 2:9-12. Does God cause anyone to believe what is false or cause them to be deluded? _____ Notice that the people in these verses refused to love the truth.

14. How do you know that your answer to #13 is correct? (give an example or verses) _____

15. When we suffer because we are Christians, we can remember that Jesus Christ also suffered even though he was perfect/without sin. We are not supposed to take revenge on anyone, but Paul reminded the Thessalonians and us that

**“God considers it _____ to repay with
_____ those who afflict you, and to
grant _____ to you who are afflicted...”**



33

II Thessalonians (part 2)

II Thessalonians 2:13-3:18

Memory verse: “If anyone is not willing to work, let him not eat.” II Thessalonians 3:10

Paul continued his epistle to the Thessalonians, thanking God for them and encouraging them to stand firm in the gospel. The Thessalonian Christians had been called through the gospel to be saved

through sanctification by the Spirit and belief in the truth.” So then, brothers, stand firm and hold to the traditions that you were taught by us, either by our spoken word or by our letter. Now may our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God our Father, who loved us and gave us eternal comfort and good hope through grace, comfort your hearts and establish them in every good work and word.

Paul asked the Thessalonian brothers or Christians to pray for him and his companions “that the word of the Lord may speed ahead and be honored,... and that we may be delivered from wicked and evil men. Paul reminded the Christians that the Lord is faithful. “He will establish you and guard you against the evil one.” Paul had confidence that these Christians were doing the things Paul and the other preachers had commanded and they would continue to do those things. “May the Lord direct your hearts to the love of God and to the steadfastness of Christ,” Paul pleaded.

Because of the mistaken idea some of the Thessalonians had that the Lord would come right away, some of the brethren were not working. But Paul had not said the Second Coming was right away. He had said that no one knew when it would be. Christ would come like a thief in the night. So, Paul warned the Thessalonians not to be idle or lazy.

Now we command you, brothers, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you keep away from any brother who is walking in idleness and not in accord with the tradition that you received from us. For you yourselves know how you ought to imitate us, because we were not idle when we were

with you, nor did we eat anyone's bread without paying for it, but with toil and labor we worked night and day, that we might not be a burden to any of you. It was not because we do not have that right, but to give you in ourselves an example to imitate. For even when we were with you, we would give you this command: If anyone is not willing to work, let him not eat. For we hear that some among you walk in idleness, not busy at work, but busybodies. Now such persons we command and encourage in the Lord Jesus Christ to do their work quietly and to earn their own living.

As for you, brothers, do not grow weary in doing good. If anyone does not obey what we say in this letter, take note of that person, and have nothing to do with him, that he may be ashamed. Do not regard him as an enemy, but warn him as a brother.

Paul ended his epistle mentioning peace and grace in his usual way, but in this case he had actually written the greeting himself, not through another writer.

Now may the Lord of peace Himself give you peace at all times in every way. The Lord be with you all.

I, Paul, write this greeting with my own hand. This is the sign of genuineness in every letter of mine; it is the way I write. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

Lessons to learn: Christians are called by the gospel.

We should pray for preachers of God's word- that God's word will spread and that preachers can withstand persecutions.

God expects people to work to take care of themselves and their families.

Sanctification means to set apart to a sacred purpose or to religious use, consecrate: to free from sin: purify.

True or False:

_____ 1. The gospel is what saves people.

_____ 2. It is OK to pray that God will save us from wicked people.

_____ 3. Christ was coming again, so there was no need to Christians to work.

- _____ 4. Since the Thessalonian Christians had been saved and had been doing God's word before, there was no chance that they could be lost. (You will have to use context clues because it is not directly stated. See Hebrews 6:4-6 also)
- _____ 5. We should warn Christians who are not obeying God's word about the consequences of their sins.

Short Answer:

6. Christians are called through the gospel to be _____
"through _____ by the Spirit and
_____ in the _____."
II Thessalonians 2: 13-14
7. What do sanctification mean? If you read the lesson carefully, you will find the definition. _____

8. Who did Paul say would comfort their hearts and establish them in every good work? II Thessalonians 2:16-17 _____

9. What two things did Paul ask the Thessalonians to pray for in II Thessalonians 3:1-2? _____

10. What kind of brother did Paul warn the Christians to keep away from? II Thessalonians 3:6? _____

Remember this:

11. What mistaken idea did the Thessalonians have that influenced them not to work? _____

12. Paul warned the Thessalonian Christians not to be idle or lazy, but to imitate Paul and his companions. (II Thessalonians 3:6-9) What was their example? _____

13. Read II Thessalonians 3:10 and finish Paul's command.

“We would give you this command: If anyone is not willing to _____, let him not _____.”

14. Some of the people who were not working were sinning by being _____ . II Thessalonians 3:1; I Timothy 5:13; I Peter 4:15

15. When a Christian is sinning (no longer obeying God), we must not think of him as or treat him as **“an _____, but warn him as a _____.”**

16. What was the sign of the genuineness of Paul's letter? II Thess. 3: 17

34

I Timothy

I Timothy 1-2

Memory verse: “I urge that ...prayers ...be made for all people, for kings and all who are in high positions, that we may lead a peaceful and quiet life.” I Timothy 2:1-2

While he was traveling through Macedonia, Paul, through the Holy Spirit, wrote to Timothy. He was concerned about false teachers and also about the work of the church. Timothy was a young preacher and had a great responsibility to act correctly, and Paul’s epistle would guide him and the church.

Paul began the epistle by identifying himself as “an apostle of Christ Jesus by command of God our Savior and of Christ Jesus our hope.” Then he addressed the one to whom he sent the epistle, “To Timothy, my true child in the faith,” and he added his usual type of greeting: “Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.”

Paul began the main body of his epistle by warning against false teachers, as he had warned Timothy before.

As I urged you when I was going to Macedonia, remain at Ephesus so that you may charge certain persons not to teach any different doctrine, nor to devote themselves to myths and endless genealogies (lines of ancestors), which promote speculations rather than the stewardship from God that is by faith. The aim of our charge is love that issues from a pure heart and a good conscience and a sincere faith. Certain persons, by swerving from these, have wandered away into vain discussion desiring to be teachers of the law, without understanding either what they are saying or the things about which they make confident assertions.

Paul told Timothy that “the law is good, if one uses it lawfully.” The law was not made for just (morally fair) people, but for

the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and sinners, for the unholy and profane, for those who strike their fathers and mothers, for murderers, the sexually immoral, men who

practice homosexuality, enslavers, liars, perjurers, and whatever else is contrary to sound doctrine.”

Paul thanked Christ Jesus because He had judged Paul to be faithful and appointed him to God’s service, even though he was once “a blasphemer, persecutor, and insolent opponent (disrespectful, disobedient enemy).” But Paul

received mercy because I had acted ignorantly in unbelief, and the grace of our Lord overflowed for me with the faith and love that are in Christ Jesus. The saying is trustworthy and deserving of full acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am the foremost (chief, or the greatest sinner). But I received mercy for this reason, that in me, as the foremost, Jesus Christ might display His perfect patience as an example to those who were to believe in Him for eternal life. To the King of the ages, immortal, invisible, the only God, be honor and glory forever and ever. Amen.

Paul charged Timothy to fight the “good warfare, holding faith and a good conscience.” This was in fulfillment of prophecies that had previously been made about Timothy. Some people had rejected the good conscience that was based on faith in Jesus Christ and made “shipwreck of their faith.” Two of these people Paul mentioned by name - Hymenaeus and Alexander- “whom I have handed over to Satan that they may learn not to blaspheme (curse or insult God).”

In chapter two, Paul began urging prayer for everyone.

First of all, then, I urge that supplications, prayers, intercessions, and thanksgivings be made for all people, for kings and all who are in high positions, that we may lead a peaceful and quiet life, godly and dignified in every way. This is good, and it is pleasing in the sight of God our Savior, who desires all people to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus, who gave Himself as a ransom for all, which is the testimony given at the proper time. For this I was appointed a preacher and an apostle (I am telling the truth, I am not lying), a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and

truth.

I desire then that in every place the men should pray,
lifting holy hands without anger or quarreling;
In the same way, Paul commanded women how they should behave.

Likewise also that women should adorn themselves in respectable apparel, with modesty and self-control, not with braided hair and gold or pearls or costly attire, but with what is proper for women who profess godliness—with good works. Let a woman learn quietly with all submissiveness (yielding to authority). I do not permit a woman to teach or to exercise authority over a man; rather, she is to remain quiet. For Adam was formed first, then Eve; and Adam was not deceived, but the woman was deceived and became a transgressor (sinner going beyond God's word). Yet she will be saved through childbearing—if they continue in faith and love and holiness, with self-control.

Lessons to Learn: Christians/preachers are supposed to teach God's word only, no other doctrine, no myths or genealogies that cause speculations or guesses about things God has not told us or in contradiction to what God has told us.

God gave the law to reveal and convict sinners.

Paul felt that he was the chief of sinners, but he knew that God had forgiven him because of God's great grace and mercy.

Christians are supposed to pray for all people, especially rulers who influence their lives for good or evil.

Women are to be known by their godly behavior -respectable clothing, modesty, and self-control- not by the elaborate ways of dressing, fixing their hair, or wearing expensive jewelry.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Timothy was a young preacher whom Paul could help.
- _____ 2. This epistle tells who sent it and to whom it was sent.
- _____ 3. We do not need to pray for people we do not know well, like rulers, because they do not influence Christians' lives.
- _____ 4. Women cannot teach anyone in the church.

_____ 5. Eve was deceived, but Adam was not.

Short Answer:

6. What two things was Paul concerned about when he wrote this epistle?

7. Paul addressed Timothy as his “**true** _____ **in the**
_____.” I Timothy 1:2

8. Paul stated the purpose of his charge in I Timothy 1:5. Fill in the blanks.

“**The aim of our charge is** _____ **that issues from a**
_____ **and a** _____
_____ **and a** _____
_____.”

9. Paul said that he had been “a _____,
_____, and insolent _____.”
I Timothy 1:13

10. What two sinners did Paul mention by name? _____
_____ I Timothy 1:18-20

Remember this:

11. What was Paul’s charge to Timothy? I Timothy 1:18-19

“**Wage the good** _____, **holding**
_____ **and a good** _____.”

12. List the types of sinners Paul mentioned in I Timothy 1:9-10 and be ready to discuss what the sins are. You may need to look up some definitions. _____
- _____
- _____

13. Read I Timothy 1:13-14 and fill in the blanks about why Paul received mercy

**“...because I had acted _____ in
_____, and the _____ of our Lord
_____ for me with the _____
and _____ that are in Christ Jesus.”**

14. Read I Timothy 2:5-6 and see why we pray to God the Father only **and** who helps us when we pray.

**“For there is one _____, and there is one
_____ between God and men, the man
_____, who gave Himself as a
ransom for all.”**

15. God has roles for men and roles for women. Read I Timothy 2: 12-13 about women in the church assembly.

**“I do not permit a woman to _____ or to exercise
_____ over a man; rather, she is to remain
quiet.”** The Holy Spirit tells why in v.13. Also, we know that a woman doesn't have to be silent, because she is supposed to sing. She just is not to lead a class over men or interrupt a man teaching.

35

I Timothy (Part 2)

I Timothy 3

Memory verse: “I am writing these things to you so that, if I delay, you may know how one ought to behave in the household of God, which is the church of the living God.” I Tim. 3:14-15

In chapter three, Paul gave God’s requirements for elders. (Also called overseers, shepherds, bishops, pastors)

The saying is trustworthy: If anyone aspires to (hopes for) the office of overseer, he desires a noble task. Therefore, an overseer must be above reproach, the husband of one wife, sober-minded, self-controlled, respectable, hospitable, able to teach, not a drunkard, not violent but gentle, not quarrelsome, not a lover of money. He must manage his own household well, with all dignity keeping his children submissive, for if someone does not know how to manage his own household, how will he care for God's church? He must not be a recent convert, or he may become puffed up with conceit and fall into the condemnation of the devil. Moreover, he must be well thought of by outsiders, so that he may not fall into disgrace, into a snare of the devil.

There are also requirements that deacons (servants) and their wives must meet.

Deacons likewise must be dignified, not double-tongued, not addicted to much wine, not greedy for dishonest gain. They must hold the mystery of the faith with a clear conscience. And let them also be tested first; then let them serve as deacons if they prove themselves blameless. Their wives likewise must be dignified, not slanderers, but sober-minded, faithful in all things. Let deacons each be the husband of one wife, managing their children and their own households well. For those who serve well as deacons gain a good standing for themselves and also great confidence in the faith that is in Christ Jesus.

In this chapter, Paul also revealed why he wrote this epistle. He hoped to see Timothy, but in case he was delayed, he wrote so that Timothy would “know how one ought to behave in the household of God, which is the church of the living God, a pillar and buttress (support or defense) of the truth.”

Great indeed, we confess, is the mystery of godliness:
He was manifested in the flesh,
vindicated by the Spirit,
seen by angels,
proclaimed among the nations,
believed on in the world,
taken up in glory.

In other words, the great mystery that had to be revealed to mankind was that Jesus came to the earth in the flesh (to save mankind from their sins) and was shown to be the Son of God through the miracles He worked, since He had the Spirit without measure. Angels attended Him by announcing His birth, attending to His needs in the wilderness after His temptation, announcing His Resurrection, and attending His Ascension into heaven. The early church preached or proclaimed Him as our Savior and the Son of God throughout the known world, and people from many nations believed in Him. Now Jesus is in heaven as Lord and King.

Lessons to Learn: The Holy Spirit gave us requirements for elders and deacons.

The household of God is another name for God’s church.

God’s revealed His plan for salvation through the Bible. Eph. 3:1-5

True or False:

- _____ 1. Anyone who wants to be an overseer or elder can be one.
- _____ 2. An elder must manage his own household well to show that he will be able to manage God’s church.
- _____ 3. Deacons must be proven to be blameless (above reproach or criticism) before they can be appointed.
- _____ 4. The household of God is the church of God.

_____ 5. People could not know about the mystery of God's plan of salvation until the Holy Spirit revealed it in the Bible.

Short Answer:

6. What are some other names for elders? _____

7. Fill in the blanks to list the requirements for elders in the church. Then be sure that you know the meanings of the words and are ready to discuss them.

must be above _____, (criticism)

the _____ **of one wife,**

_____ **-minded, self-** _____,

_____, _____,

able to _____, **not a** _____,

not _____ **but** _____, **not**

_____, **not a lover of** _____.

He must manage his own _____ **well, with**

all dignity keeping his _____ **submissive,**

not a recent _____ (not a new Christian)

well thought of by _____, (non-Christians)

8. In the Greek, the word deacon means _____.
You will find the synonym in the lesson. So, deacons do work for the church, but they are not leaders like elders are.

9. Deacons' wives "likewise must be _____, not

_____, but _____-minded,

continued on next page

_____ in all things."

10. Fill in the blanks for the requirements of deacons. Be ready to discuss these terms, too.

"...must be _____, not double-_____,

not addicted to much _____, not _____ for

dishonest _____. They must hold the mystery of the

_____ with a clear conscience. And let them also be

_____ first;... prove themselves

_____. Let deacons each be the

_____ of _____ wife, managing their

_____ and their own _____ well.

Remember this:

11. Why would Deacons' wives need to meet God's requirements? If you don't know, ask a parent and/or consider I Tim. 3: 7, I Cor. 15:33, II

Cor. 6:14-16, Prov. 12:26 _____

12. Name at four times that angels attended to Jesus. _____

Continued

13. In the comments at the end of this lesson, find four other names or descriptions for Jesus Christ. _____

14. The church is called the “**the _____ of God,**
which is the church of the _____,
a _____ (support) and _____
(foundation, ground) of the truth.” I Timothy 3:14-15
15. What proved that Jesus Christ was the Son of God? You will find the answer toward the end of the lesson. Also consider John 20:30-31.

16. Romans 1:4 tells about another event that declared that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. What is that event? _____

36

I Timothy (Part 3)

I Timothy 4- 5:16

Memory verse: “Let no one despise you for your youth, but set the believers an example in speech, in conduct, in love, in faith, in purity.” I Timothy 4:12

Paul continued his epistle to Timothy by describing the way some people would leave the faith (disobey God’s word).

...devoting themselves to deceitful (dishonest, lying, false) spirits and teachings of demons, through the insincerity of liars whose consciences are seared (The conscience is insensitive and doesn’t work properly.), who forbid marriage and require abstinence from foods (not eating certain foods) that God created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and know the truth. For everything created by God is good, and nothing is to be rejected if it is received with thanksgiving, for it is made holy by the word of God and prayer.

Then Paul told Timothy how to be a good servant of God. Timothy was supposed to preach the things Paul wrote him, but he was to have nothing to do with “irreverent (godless), silly myths.” Instead, Paul told him to train himself for godliness. “For while bodily training (exercise) is of some value, godliness is of value in every way, as it holds promise for the present life and also for the life to come.” This is the reason that Paul and other Christians worked hard and kept going. They had their hope set on “the living God, who is the Savior of all people, especially of those who believe.”

Timothy was a young man, but Paul told him to command and teach these things and not to let anyone look down on him for being young. Paul commanded Timothy to be an example “in speech, in conduct, in love, in faith, in purity.” Paul also commanded Timothy to devote himself to

the public reading of Scripture, to exhortation, to teaching. Do not neglect the gift you have, which was given you by prophecy when the council of elders laid their hands on you. Practice these things, immerse yourself in them, so that all may see

your progress. Keep a close watch on yourself and on the teaching. Persist in this (keep doing this), for by so doing you will save both yourself and your hearers.

In chapter five, Paul explained how to treat elders and widows. Timothy wasn't supposed to rebuke older men, but encourage them as a father, "younger men as brothers, older women as mothers, younger women as sisters."

Paul commanded that women who were truly widows were to be honored.

But if a widow has children or grandchildren, let them first learn to show godliness to their own household and to make some return to their parents (repay parents by taking care of them), for this is pleasing in the sight of God. She who is truly a widow, left all alone, has set her hope on God and continues in supplications and prayers night and day, but she who is self-indulgent (doing exactly what one wants, for one's own pleasure) is dead even while she lives. Command these things as well, so that they may be without reproach. But if anyone does not provide for his relatives, and especially for members of his household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.

In other words, family members were supposed to take care of widows, if possible, rather than the church taking care of them. If the widow had no family to care for her, then she could be enrolled with and supported by the church if she met certain requirements.

Let a widow be enrolled if she is not less than sixty years of age, having been the wife of one husband, and having a reputation for good works: if she has brought up children, has shown hospitality, has washed the feet of the saints, has cared for the afflicted, and has devoted herself to every good work. But refuse to enroll younger widows, for when their passions (lusts) draw them away from Christ, they desire to marry and so incur condemnation (punishment) for having abandoned their former faith. Besides that, they learn to be idlers (lazy), going

about from house to house, and not only idlers, but also gossips and busybodies, saying what they should not. So I would have younger widows marry, bear children, manage their households, and give the adversary (enemy) no occasion for slander (false charges against a person). For some have already strayed after Satan. If any believing woman has relatives who are widows, let her care for them. Let the church not be burdened, so that it may care for those who are truly widows.

Lessons to Learn: When people are not taught God's word or refuse to obey it, they can lose the ability to tell right from wrong. They have a seared conscience.

Practicing godliness has benefits in this life and for eternal life.

Young Christians can be good examples to other Christians, and should not be looked down upon.

Families are commanded to take care of widows and other needy family members first instead of depending on the church.

Idleness can lead to other sins

True or False:

- _____ 1. When a person's conscience is seared, it doesn't work to properly tell the difference between right and wrong.
- _____ 2. Paul said that exercising one's body is of no value.
- _____ 3. Our hope of eternal life in heaven keeps us working for God and staying faithful.
- _____ 4. Timothy was an old man so Christians would listen to what he had to say.
- _____ 5. In order for the church to help a widow, she had to meet certain requirements.

Short Answer:

6. For what and in what did Paul tell Timothy to train himself? I Timothy 4:6-7

7. Fill in the blanks to show what some people who left the faith would do.

**“devoting themselves to _____ spirits and
teachings of demons, through the insincerity of liars whose
consciences are seared who forbid _____
and require abstinence from _____ that God created
to be received with _____...”**

8. I Timothy 4:4 says, **“For everything _____ by God is
_____, and nothing is to be _____ if
it is received with _____”**

9. In what five ways was Timothy supposed to be an example to other
believers (Christians)? I Timothy 4:12 _____

10. How does I Timothy 5:1-2 say we are to treat fellow Christians of
various ages? _____

11. Who is supposed to take care of a widow, and why do they do it?
I Timothy 5:4 _____

Continued

Remember this:

12. Read I Timothy 5:8 and fill in the blanks. **“But if anyone does not**

_____ **for his** _____,
and especially for members of his _____,
he has denied the _____ **and is worse than an**
_____.”

13. In order for a widow to be taken care of by the church, she had to be

“not less than _____ **years of age, having been the wife of**
_____ **husband, and having a** _____
for _____ **works: if she has brought up** _____,
has shown _____, **has washed the feet of the**
_____, **has cared for the** _____,
and has devoted herself to every _____ **work.”** I
Timothy 5:9-10

14. What sins might younger widows be tempted with? I Timothy 5:13

15. What did Paul say the younger widows should do? I Timothy 5:14

37

I Timothy (Part 4)

I Timothy 5:17- 6:21

Memory verse: “For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evils.”

I Timothy 6:10

In chapter five of I Timothy, Paul explained that elders and preachers were worthy to be paid for their work in the church.

Let the elders who rule well be considered worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in preaching and teaching. For the Scripture says, “You shall not muzzle an ox when it treads out the grain,” and, “The laborer deserves his wages.”

Paul charged Timothy not to admit a charge (accusation) against an elder unless there was evidence from two or three witnesses. He was to rebuke people who kept sinning in the presence of all, so that the rest of the church would fear sinning. Paul said, “In the presence of God and of Christ Jesus and of the elect angels I charge you to keep these rules without prejudging, doing nothing from partiality.” Timothy was not to be quick to lay hands on someone to accuse him of sin, nor take parts in other people’s sins, but keep himself pure.

Paul also had some advice for Timothy’s health: “No longer drink only water, but use a little wine for the sake of your stomach and your frequent ailments.” In general, the Holy Spirit tells us not to even look on alcoholic drinks (Prov. 23:29-35), but in Timothy’s case the alcohol could be used as medicine for his health problems. Today we have medications to take care of our health, so we do not use alcoholic drinks. (Gal. 5:21, I Peter 4:3)

Then Paul reminded Timothy that some people’s sins are easy to see and other people’s sins are secret, but will be found out later. The same is true of good works – some are done publicly and other good works, which were not done publicly, cannot remain hidden.

Paul explained how servants and masters should act toward each other.

Let all who are under a yoke as bondservants regard their own masters as worthy of all honor, so that the name of God and the teaching may not be reviled. Those who have believing masters must not be disrespectful on the ground that they are brothers; rather they must serve all the better since those who benefit by their good service are believers and beloved.

Paul (as well as other epistle writers) had to warn about false teachers who taught different doctrines that did not agree with the words of “our Lord Jesus Christ and the teaching that accords with godliness.” Paul describes the false teacher –

puffed up with conceit and understands nothing. He has an unhealthy craving for controversy (argument) and for quarrels about words, which produce envy, dissension (disagreement, conflict), slander (harsh, false charges against someone), evil suspicions (imagining evil against someone without proof), and constant friction (controversy) among people who are depraved (corrupted) in mind and deprived of the truth, imagining that godliness is a means of gain (a way of making money).

Paul continued, saying that “godliness with contentment is great gain, for we brought nothing into the world, and we cannot take anything out of the world.” If we have food and clothing, we should be content. People who want to be rich, “fall into temptation and into many senseless (foolish) and harmful desires (lusts)” that will ruin them. For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evils. It is through this craving that some have wandered away from the faith and pierced themselves with many pangs.”

But Timothy, a man of God, was to flee from the love of money and instead follow “righteousness, godliness, faith, love, steadfastness, gentleness.”

Fight the good fight of the faith. Take hold of the eternal life to which you were called and about which you made the good confession in the presence of many witnesses. I charge you in the presence of God, who gives life to all things, and of Christ Jesus, who in his testimony before Pontius Pilate made the good

confession, to keep the commandment unstained and free from reproach until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ, which he will display at the proper time—he who is the blessed and only Sovereign, the King of kings and Lord of lords, who alone has immortality (eternal life), who dwells in unapproachable light, whom no one has ever seen or can see. To him be honor and eternal dominion (power). Amen.

Returning to the theme of attitudes toward money, Paul told Timothy to warn rich people

not to be haughty (arrogant or proud), nor to set their hopes on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, who richly provides us with everything to enjoy. They are to do good, to be rich in good works, to be generous and ready to share, thus storing up treasure for themselves as a good foundation for the future, so that they may take hold of that which is truly life.

The epistle concludes with Paul's charge to Timothy to guard O Timothy, guard the work/teaching that was entrusted to him. In order to do that, Timothy had to avoid useless talk and false knowledge that contradicted the truth. (Some people who paid attention to the useless talk and false knowledge had turned away from the faith.)

“Grace be with you.”

Lessons to Learn: The church can pay elders who work preaching and teaching for the Lord.

We are supposed to be very careful about accusing people of sin, especially elders, and we must have two or three witnesses. This prevents listening to false accusations.

Money is not evil, but the love of money leads people into sin.

People who are rich have a responsibility to keep their hope on God, not money, and to be generous and ready to share.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Paul used Old Testament Scripture to prove his point about paying elders.
- _____ 2. When a person accuses an elder of sin, the church should accept it as the truth.

_____ 3. Money is the cause of all kinds of evil.

_____ 4. It is a sin to be rich.

_____ 5. We should be content if we have food and clothing.

Short Answer:

6. Timothy was not to admit a charge (accusation) against an elder unless

there was _____

7. Servants were to treat their masters as _____

_____ I Timothy 6:1

8. What did we bring into this world, and what will we take out? I Timothy

6:7 _____

9. What happens to people who want to be rich (who love money)? I

Timothy 6:9-10 Be complete in your answer. _____

10. What did Paul charge Timothy to guard? _____

Remember this:

11. For only what reason could Timothy drink an alcoholic drink? I

Timothy 5:23 _____

12. What makes a person a false teacher? I Timothy 6:3 _____

13. Fill in the blanks to see how the Holy Spirit through Paul describes characteristics of false teachers. I Timothy 6:4-5

“...he is puffed up with _____ (excessive pride in oneself) and understands _____. He has an unhealthy craving (desire) for _____ (disagreement) and for quarrels about _____, which produce _____ (discontent about another person’s good possessions, luck, etc), _____ (conflict, disagreement), _____ (false statements about someone), evil _____, and constant friction among people who are _____ in mind (wicked, morally corrupt) and deprived of the _____, imagining that godliness is a means of _____.”

14. Is money evil? Explain what Paul said was the root of all kinds of evil.

15. What was Timothy supposed to pursue? I Timothy 6:11 _____

16. List the things that rich people were told to do. _____

Be ready to discuss good deeds that all of us can and should be doing.

*“For the love of money
is a root of all sorts of evil,
and some by longing for it
have wandered away from the faith
and pierced themselves with many
grieves.”*

I Timothy 6:10

38

II Timothy

II Timothy 1-2:13

Memory verse:” For I know Whom I have believed, and I am convinced that He is able to guard until that day what has been entrusted to me.” II Timothy 1:12

Paul wrote his second epistle to Timothy to encourage him when the church was under persecution by Roman Emperor Nero. Paul was in prison in Rome at this time. (A.D.68)

Paul identified himself as the author.

Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God according to the promise of the life that is in Christ Jesus, To Timothy, my beloved child: Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

Paul remembered Timothy in his prayers “night and day.”

As I remember your tears, I long to see you, that I may be filled with joy. I am reminded of your sincere faith, a faith that dwelt first in your grandmother Lois and your mother Eunice and now, I am sure, dwells in you as well. For this reason I remind you to fan into flame the gift of God, which is in you through the laying on of my hands, for God gave us a spirit not of fear but of power and love and self-control.

Timothy was not to be ashamed of the testimony about Christ or about Paul who was a prisoner for the Lord, but share in suffering for the gospel by the power of God. It was God who

saved us and called us to a holy calling, not because of our works but because of His own purpose and grace, which He gave us in Christ Jesus before the ages began, and which now has been manifested through the appearing of our Savior Christ Jesus, who abolished death and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel for which I was

appointed a preacher and apostle and teacher, which is why I suffer as I do. But I am not ashamed, for I know Whom I have believed, and I am convinced that He is able to guard until that day what has been entrusted to me. Follow the pattern of the sound words that you have heard from me, in the faith and love that are in Christ Jesus. By the Holy Spirit who dwells within us, guard the good deposit entrusted to you.

Sadly, Paul said that Timothy was aware that all who were in Asia turned away from Paul, but the household of Onesiphorus, often refreshed Paul and was not ashamed of his chains. Onesiphorus had searched earnestly for Paul and found him when Onesiphorus arrived in Rome. So, Paul said, “may the Lord grant him to find mercy from the Lord on that day!—and you well know all the service he rendered at Ephesus.”

In chapter two, Paul also wanted Timothy, his child, to

be strengthened by the grace that is in Christ Jesus, and what you have heard from me in the presence of many witnesses entrust to faithful men, who will be able to teach others also.

The Holy Spirit and Paul used the examples of a soldier, an athlete and a farmer to describe how Timothy was to work for the Lord.

Share in suffering as a good soldier of Christ Jesus. No soldier gets entangled in civilian pursuits, since his aim is to please the one who enlisted him. An athlete is not crowned unless he competes according to the rules. It is the hard-working farmer who ought to have the first share of the crops. Think over what I say, for the Lord will give you understanding in everything.

Paul wrote for Timothy to remember Jesus Christ, “risen from the dead, the offspring of David, as preached in my gospel, for which I am suffering, bound with chains as a criminal.” Paul was bound, but the word of God was not bound, and Paul said that he would “endure everything for the sake of the elect (Christians),

that they also may obtain the salvation that is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. The saying is trustworthy, for: If we have died with Him, we will also live with Him; if we endure, we will

also reign with Him; if we deny Him, He also will deny us; if we are faithless, He remains faithful—for He cannot deny Himself.

Lessons to Learn: Timothy was taught about God by his mother and grandmother.

God calls people by His grace and through the gospel.

Paul taught Timothy God's word, and Timothy was to teach other faithful men who would be able to teach even more people.

Many people turned away from Paul when he was imprisoned, but Paul was not ashamed of his imprisonment because he was there for the cause of the gospel.

Paul was in prison, but the gospel was not bound or hindered.

The Holy Spirit dwells in Christians, and would help Timothy guard the inspired teaching given to him.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Paul called Timothy his child and his beloved child.
- _____ 2. Onesimus had helped Paul in Ephesus and Rome.
- _____ 3. If we are faithful, if we endure as Christians, we will reign with Christ.
- _____ 4. Paul was ashamed that he was in prison.
- _____ 5. Faithful men (Christians) are to teach other men God's word so that it continues to teach people throughout the years.

Short Answer:

6. Why was Paul writing to Timothy again? _____

7. Who taught Timothy God's word when he was younger? _____

8. How did Timothy get the gift of God? II Timothy 1:6 _____

9. Paul told Timothy not to be “ashamed of the testimony

about _____, nor of me his _____,

but share in _____ for the _____

by the power of God.” II Timothy 1:8

10. What had Onesiphorus and his household done that showed they were

not ashamed of Paul and his imprisonment? _____

Remember this:

11. Read II Timothy 1:7 and fill in the blanks. “_____ gave

us a spirit not of _____ but of _____ and

_____ and _____.”

12. What three kinds of people did Paul use to describe how to work for the

Lord? _____

13. A soldier doesn't _____

because his aim is to _____.

14. An athlete is not crowned unless he _____

15. The hard-working farmer ought to have _____

16. Fill in the blanks to see ways that Paul described himself.

A. “An _____ of _____

by the will of _____.” II Timothy 1:1

B. “I was appointed a _____ and

_____, which is why

I suffer as I do.” II Timothy 1:11-12

C. “I am _____, bound with _____

as a _____.” II Timothy 2:9

17. Be ready to discuss what these chapters tell us about the suffering and rewards of being a Christian.



39

II Timothy

II Timothy 2:14-26

Memory verse: “Do your best to present yourself to God as one approved, a worker who has no need to be ashamed, rightly handling the word of truth.” II Timothy 2:15

The Holy Spirit wanted Paul to remind Timothy of the trustworthiness of God’s word, what to do, and what not to do; then, Timothy was supposed to teach the church the same things. Paul said,

...charge them before God not to quarrel about words, which does no good, but only ruins the hearers. Do your best to present yourself to God as one approved, a worker who has no need to be ashamed, rightly handling the word of truth. But avoid irreverent babble, for it will lead people into more and more ungodliness, and their talk will spread like gangrene (decomposing flesh).

Paul even named two of these types of people: Hymenaeus and Philetus, who had “swerved from the truth” and upset some people’s faith by saying that the resurrection had already happened. -They did not believe that people would be resurrected at the Second Coming of Christ. But, even though some people might disobey or leave the Lord, God is faithful to keep His promises. Paul said, “The Lord knows those who are His,” and, “Let everyone who names the name of the Lord depart from iniquity.”

Then Paul began another description of the church:

Now in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and silver but also of wood and clay, some for honorable use, some for dishonorable. Therefore, if anyone cleanses himself from what is dishonorable, he will be a vessel for honorable use, set apart as holy, useful to the master of the house, ready for every good work.

In other words, within the church, there are people who are true and faithful to God (vessels or containers for honorable use), and there are other people who are not faithful (vessels for dishonorable use). But unlike actual

vessels, Christians can change and cleanse themselves from sin and become useful for God's good works. Hymenaeus and Philetus had been in the church and had turned away from the truth, but if they had repented, they could have been vessels for honorable use. This analogy or comparison of Christians to vessels teaches us two things: First, Christians can sin and even fall away from God. And, secondly, when a person sins or falls away, he is not stuck in that sinful condition forever. He can choose to repent, cleanse himself from sin, and become a servant of God again.

In order to be ready for every good work, Paul gave some commands to Timothy and the Christians with him.

So flee youthful passions and pursue righteousness, faith, love, and peace, along with those who call on the Lord from a pure heart. Have nothing to do with foolish, ignorant controversies; you know that they breed quarrels. And the Lord's servant must not be quarrelsome but kind to everyone, able to teach, patiently enduring evil, correcting his opponents with gentleness. God may perhaps grant them repentance leading to a knowledge of the truth, and they may come to their senses and escape from the snare of the devil, after being captured by him to do his will.

Lessons to Learn: To be an approved worker for God, we must handle God's word correctly.

Some Christians will fall away from the faith, but they have the ability to turn back to God. God has given each person free will to choose either to serve sin or to serve God.

The church is not made up of perfect people. Christians realize that they sin and they repent and try to please God again.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Christians should not be quarrelsome.
- _____ 2. Some people could handle God's word incorrectly.
- _____ 3. "Swerved from the truth" would mean about the same as turning to the right or to the left from God's path.
- _____ 4. It is wrong to name false teachers. We can only talk about the false doctrine and hope people realize who the false teachers are.

_____ 5. A Christian who is saved is always saved no matter what he does.

Short Answer:

6. What is the result of quarrels about words? II Timothy 2:14 _____

7. According to II Timothy 2:15, how can a person show that he is approved by God and does not need to be ashamed? _____

8. Who were the two men Paul named that had turned away from the truth and upset other peoples' faith? _____

9. Everyone who "names the name of the Lord" or is a Christian must

II Timothy 2:19

10. Timothy and all Christians need to flee youthful passions (lusts) and pursue _____

II Timothy 2:22

Remember this:

11. What two things can we learn from Paul's comparison of Christians to vessels of various materials? _____

12. Read II Timothy 2:24-25 and fill in the blanks. **“And the Lord's**

servant must not be _____ but
_____ to everyone, able to _____, patiently
enduring _____, correcting his opponents with
_____.”

13. Read II Timothy 2:25-26 and fill in the blanks to see what God would like the outcome to be for sinners.

“God may perhaps grant them _____ leading
to a knowledge of the _____, and they may _____
_____ and escape from the
_____ of the _____, after being
captured by him to do his will.

14. Read the Parable of the Wheat and the Tares Matthew 13:24-30 and tell how it tells a similar truth to Paul's analogy of vessels in a great house. _____

15. When will the tares and wheat be identified, and what will happen to

each of them? Matthew 13:30 _____

40

II Timothy

II Timothy 3-4

Memory verse: “All Scripture is breathed out (inspired) by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness...” II Timothy 3:16

In chapter three Paul described what people would be like in the last days (before the end of the world).

But understand this, that in the last days there will come times of difficulty. For people will be lovers of self, lovers of money, proud, arrogant (having an exaggerated sense of one's own importance), abusive (speaking with bitterness), disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy (not pure before God), heartless (without natural affection for their family), unappeasable (not satisfied), slanderous (falsely accusing), without self-control, brutal (fierce, without control over their anger), not loving good, treacherous (traitors, betrayers of trust), reckless (stubborn, willful, obstinate), swollen with conceit (arrogant), lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having the appearance of godliness, but denying its power.

Paul said to avoid people like those. Some of the people who had those characteristics went into households and corrupted or influenced weak/silly, sinful women for evil. These women were not living as Christians should and they had no self-control over their desires, so they were easily led astray by lying false teachers.

Continuing his description of the evildoers, Paul said, they were just like Jannes and Jambres, who opposed Moses.

these men also oppose the truth, men corrupted in mind and disqualified regarding the faith. But they will not get very far, for their folly will be plain to all, as was that of those two men.

Timothy was different from the evil men Paul had described. He followed Paul's teaching, “my conduct, my aim in life, my faith, my patience, my love, my steadfastness, my persecutions and sufferings that

happened to me at Antioch, at Iconium, and at Lystra.” God had rescued Paul from those persecutions. Paul warned Timothy and us that, “all who desire to live a godly life in Christ Jesus will be persecuted,” and that evil people would go from bad to worse.

But as for you, continue in what you have learned and have firmly believed, knowing from whom you learned it and how from childhood you have been acquainted with the sacred writings, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith in Christ Jesus. All Scripture is breathed out (inspired) by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness, that the man of God may be complete, equipped for every good work.

Beginning in chapter four, Paul charged Timothy to preach the Word, reprove, rebuke, and exhort whether people wanted to hear the word or not. Some people would turn away from the truth and gather teachers who would tell them only what they wanted to hear. In contrast, Timothy was supposed to be “sober-minded, endure suffering, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill your ministry.”

Remember that Paul was in prison at this time, and he said that the time of his death was coming soon. But he was confident that he would be rewarded for his service to God.

I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race,
I have kept the faith. Henceforth there is laid up for me the
crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge,
will award to me on that day, and not only to me but also to all
who have loved His appearing.

Then Paul asked Timothy to do his best to go see Paul soon and to bring Mark with him “for he is very useful to me for ministry.” Sadly, one man named Demas had left Paul because he was “in love with this present world.” Only Luke was still with Paul because Crescens had gone to Galatia, Titus had gone to Dalmatia, and Paul had sent Tychicus to Ephesus. At the end of the epistle, we read that Erastus stayed at Corinth, and Paul left Trophimus at Miletus because he was ill. Paul also asked Timothy to bring the cloak Paul had left at Troas, the books, and all the parchments.

Paul also warned Timothy about Alexander the coppersmith who had done Paul great harm. "The Lord will repay him according to his deeds. Beware of him yourself, for he strongly opposed our message."

Not even one friend stood by Paul at his trial, but Paul said,

May it not be charged against them! But the Lord stood by me and strengthened me, so that through me the message might be fully proclaimed and all the Gentiles might hear it. So I was rescued from the lion's mouth. The Lord will rescue me from every evil deed and bring me safely into His heavenly kingdom. To Him be the glory forever and ever.
Amen.

The second epistle to Timothy ended with greetings to Prisca (Pricilla) and Aquila and the household of Onesiphorus. Paul also sent greetings to Timothy from Eubulus, Pudens, Linus, Claudia, and all the brothers. Then Paul asked Timothy to do his best to come before winter, maybe because traveling was so dangerous in the winter. "The Lord be with your spirit. Grace be with you."

Lessons to learn: People will become more and more ungodly before Jesus Christ comes again to judge mankind.

God provides and cares for his people even when they go through persecutions.

Children can be taught God's word from a young age.

Even though everyone left Paul during his trial, he remained faithful and God was with him.

All Scripture, Old Testament and New Testament are profitable to supply people with everything they need to do good works.

True or False:

- _____ 1. As the end of the world approaches, people will love many other things rather than loving God.
- _____ 2. Every Christian who tries to live a godly life will be persecuted.
- _____ 3. Paul hoped to travel to see Timothy soon.
- _____ 4. One reason that God stood by Paul was so that the Gentiles could hear God's word.
- _____ 5. Paul wanted the men who abandoned him to be punished.

Short Answer:

6. In the last days, people will be “**lovers of _____, lovers of _____, ... lovers of _____ rather than lovers of God.**” II Timothy 3:2-4
7. Some of the evildoers “**creep into households and capture _____**”

8. The sacred writings are “**able to make you _____**
_____ **through _____ in**
_____.” II Timothy 3:15
9. Read II Timothy 4:5 and fill in the blanks. Paul told Timothy, “**As for you, always be _____, endure _____, do the work of an _____, fulfill your _____.**”
10. Why had Demas left Paul (and the faith)? _____

Remember this:

11. II Timothy 3:11 says “...persecutions and sufferings that happened to me at Antioch, at Iconium, and at Lystra—which persecutions I endured; yet from them all the Lord rescued me.” Did God rescue Paul by keeping him from all persecution and suffering? _____
12. Read Matthew 5:11-12. Do you think Paul lived like this? Why? _____

13. Paul had confidence that he had been obedient to God and that he would be rewarded. Fill in the blanks. (II Timothy 4:7-8) Notice the images Paul uses and be ready to discuss what they mean to Christians.

“I have _____ the good _____, I have finished the _____, I have kept the _____.
Henceforth there is laid up for me the _____ of _____, which the Lord, the _____, will award to me on that day, and not only to me but also to all _____.”

14. Read II Timothy 3:10-11 and fill in the blanks. **“You, however, have followed my _____, my _____, my _____ in life, my _____, my _____, my _____, my _____, my _____ and _____...”**

15. Did Paul let other people (his persecutors, people who left the faith, or the men who abandoned him), determine whether he continued to obey

God? _____ Should we? _____

16. Read Matthew 10:37-38. Who must we love more than anyone else?

41

Titus

Titus 1-2:10

Memory verse: “But as for you, teach what accords with (what is consistent with) sound doctrine.” Titus 2:1

Paul wrote this epistle to Titus, his “true child in a common faith,” who is also mentioned in II Corinthians, Galatians, and II Timothy. Paul identified himself as a servant of God and an apostle of Jesus Christ, and began the epistle with his usual type of greeting – “Grace and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Savior.” He said that he had hope of eternal life that “God, who never lies,” promised “before the ages began” and revealed through the preaching of the gospel.

The reason that Paul had left Titus in Crete was so Titus could put things in order and appoint elders in every town. So, Paul gave a list of qualifications for elders:

if anyone is above reproach, the husband of one wife, and his children are believers and not open to the charge of debauchery or insubordination. For an overseer, as God's steward, must be above reproach. He must not be arrogant or quick-tempered or a drunkard or violent or greedy for gain, but hospitable, a lover of good, self-controlled, upright, holy, and disciplined. He must hold firm to the trustworthy word as taught, so that he may be able to give instruction in sound doctrine and also to rebuke those who contradict it.

Elders had to be able to teach or instruct because there were many false teachers who were disobedient to authority, useless talkers and deceivers, “especially those of the circumcision party.” Paul said the false teachers must be silenced because they were upsetting whole families by teaching their false doctrine for profit.

One of the Cretans’ own prophets said, “Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, lazy gluttons.” Paul confirmed that his testimony was true. Therefore, he told Titus, “rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith, not devoting themselves to Jewish myths and the commands of people who turn away from the truth.” The minds and the consciences of the false teachers were defiled. Paul said, “They profess to know God, but

they deny Him by their works. They are detestable, disobedient, unfit for any good work.”

In contrast to the false teachers, Titus was supposed to “teach what accords with (is consistent with) sound (correct) doctrine.” Paul wrote down the Holy Spirit-given roles for several groups of people, including Timothy.

Older men are to be sober-minded, dignified, self-controlled, sound in faith, in love, and in steadfastness. Older women likewise are to be reverent in behavior, not slanderers or slaves to much wine. They are to teach what is good, and so train the young women to love their husbands and children, to be self-controlled, pure, working at home, kind, and submissive to their own husbands, that the word of God may not be reviled. Likewise, urge the younger men to be self-controlled. Show yourself in all respects to be a model of good works, and in your teaching show integrity, dignity, and sound speech that cannot be condemned, so that an opponent (enemy) may be put to shame, having nothing evil to say about us. Bondservants are to be submissive to their own masters in everything; they are to be well-pleasing, not argumentative, not pilfering (stealing), but showing all good faith, so that in everything they may adorn the doctrine of God our Savior.

Lessons to Learn: Elders have to meet qualifications given by the Holy Spirit in God’s word.

False teachers corrupt God’s word and lead other people away from the truth.

Christians are supposed to teach only what is in agreement with God’s word. God’s word tells each person how to live in their role in life.

True or False:

- _____ 1. In the Bible “elders” are any old people.
- _____ 2. Many false teachers teach their doctrine to make a profit. (Both in Paul’s time and in ours)
- _____ 3. Wives are supposed to be in submission to their own husbands.
- _____ 4. Christians’ enemies should not be able to say something evil against them truthfully. (In other words, enemies might say

something against them, but they will not be able to find any proof of wrongdoing.)

_____ 5. Elders must be able to teach sound doctrine and rebuke sinners.

Short Answer:

6. In what books of the Bible do we find more information about Titus?

7. When did God promise eternal life? Titus 1:2 _____

8. Where did God reveal his promise of eternal life? Titus 1:3

9. What characteristics are older men supposed to have? _____

10. Who are supposed to teach the younger women? _____

Remember this:

11. Read Titus 2:8. Does this mean that no one will try to accuse Christians of doing wrong? How do you know? Find a verse to support your

answer. _____

12. What are older women supposed to teach younger women? Titus 2:3-5

13. Read Titus 1:10-13 to see how Paul describes the false teachers and how Christians need to treat false teachers. **“There are many who are**

_____ (disobedient to authority), empty
_____ and _____, especially
those of the _____ party. They must be
_____, since they are upsetting whole families
by _____ for shameful _____ (riches)
what they ought not to teach... Therefore _____
them sharply, that they may be _____ in the
_____...”

14. Titus 1:16 says, **“They profess to know _____, but they
_____ Him by their _____.”**

**Matthew 7:21-23 describes the same kind of people who will say,
“_____, _____...(didn’t we do good things
in Your name?); but the Lord will say to them “‘I _____
_____ you; _____ from Me, you workers of
_____.’”**

15. Read II Corinthians 8:23. How did Paul describe Titus and other men
who helped him? _____

42

Titus (part 2)

Titus 2:11-3:15

Memory verse: “For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation for all people.” Titus 2:11

Paul had just finished telling the older men, younger men, older women, younger women and servants how they were supposed to act. He continued with the reason why they were to act this way.

For (because) the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation for all people, training us to renounce ungodliness and worldly passions, and to live self-controlled, upright, and godly lives in the present age, waiting for our blessed hope, the appearing of the glory of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for us to redeem us from all lawlessness and to purify for Himself a people for His own possession who are zealous for good works.

He told Titus to declare these things and “exhort and rebuke with all authority. Let no one disregard you.”

Titus was also supposed to remind Christians of many things.

Remind them to be submissive to rulers and authorities, to be obedient, to be ready for every good work, to speak evil of no one, to avoid quarreling, to be gentle, and to show perfect courtesy toward all people. For we ourselves were once foolish, disobedient, led astray, slaves to various passions and pleasures, passing our days in malice and envy, hated by others and hating one another. But when the goodness and loving kindness of God our Savior appeared, He saved us, not because of works done by us in righteousness, but according to His own mercy, by the washing of regeneration (baptism) and renewal of the Holy Spirit, whom He poured out on us richly through Jesus Christ our Savior, so that being justified by His grace we might become heirs according to the hope of eternal life. The saying is trustworthy, and I want you to insist on these things, so that those who have believed in God may be careful to

devote themselves to good works. These things are excellent and profitable for people.

On the other hand, there were things that Christians were not supposed to do.

But avoid foolish controversies (disagreements, disputes), genealogies (a person's family line and ancestors), dissensions (conflict, disagreement), and quarrels (heated arguments) about the law, for they are unprofitable and worthless. As for a person who stirs up division, after warning him once and then twice, have nothing more to do with him, knowing that such a person is warped and sinful; he is self-condemned.

Paul ended his epistle to Timothy with some instructions and his usual reference to faith and grace.

When I send Artemas or Tychicus to you, do your best to come to me at Nicopolis, for I have decided to spend the winter there. Do your best to speed Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their way; see that they lack nothing. And let our people learn to devote themselves to good works, so as to help cases of urgent need, and not be unfruitful.

All who are with me send greetings to you. Greet those who love us in the faith.

Grace be with you all.

Lessons to Learn: God's grace teaches us to put away godless behaviors and live godly lives.

Preachers, like Titus, are supposed to remind Christians of the good works that they should be doing.

Christians are not to cause divisions. (unnecessary arguments over foolish things)

True or False:

- _____ 1. God's grace brought salvation to all people, no matter what they do.
- _____ 2. We should be living godly lives and be waiting for Christ's Second Coming.

- _____ 3. We are supposed to be submissive or obey rulers and authorities unless they contradict what God tells us to do.
- _____ 4. We are saved because of the good works we do. Titus 3:5
- _____ 5. Paul wanted Titus to come see him.

Short Answer:

6. Titus 1:12 says, “The _____ of God has appeared, bringing _____ for all people, training us to renounce (give up, reject) _____ and worldly _____, and to live _____, _____, and _____ lives in the present age.”

7. Paul’s commands to Titus reveal some of the things that preachers should be doing. Fill the blanks for each verse.

- a. “_____ what accords with sound doctrine.” Titus 2:1
- b. “_____ these things; _____ (encourage, charge) and _____ (scold, criticize) with all authority. Let no one disregard you.” Titus 2:15
- c. “_____ them to be submissive...” Titus 3:1
8. Read Titus 3:1-2 and list the seven things about which Paul told Titus to remind Christians. _____
- _____
- _____

9. Read Titus 3:3 and fill in the blanks showing how Paul describes people before they became Christians.

“For we ourselves were once _____,
_____, _____,
_____ to various passions and pleasures,
passing our days in _____ (desire to harm another
person) and _____, hated by others and
_____ one another.”

Remember this:

10. By what does God save us? Titus 3:5 _____

11. Christians are supposed to devote themselves to _____

_____ Titus 3:8

12. Christians are supposed to avoid _____

_____ Titus 3:9

13. Read Titus 3:10. How are Christians supposed to treat someone who

stirs up (causes) division? _____

Continued

14. Read Titus 3:14 and fill in the blanks. **“And let our people learn to devote themselves to _____, so as to _____ cases of _____, and not be _____.”**

15. Four other men are mentioned at the end of Titus. Do you remember something about two of them? Here are some verses to help you. Acts 20:4; Ephesians 6:21; Acts 18:24-28; I Corinthians 1:12, 3:4

43

Philemon

Memory verse: “I thank my God always when I remember you in my prayers, because I hear of your love and of the faith that you have...” Philemon 1:4

“Paul, a prisoner for Christ Jesus, and Timothy our brother, to Philemon our beloved fellow worker and Apphia our sister and Archippus our fellow soldier, and the church in your house: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

I thank my God always when I remember you in my prayers, because I hear of your love and of the faith that you have toward the Lord Jesus and for all the saints, and I pray that the sharing of your faith may become effective for the full knowledge of every good thing that is in us for the sake of Christ. For I have derived much joy and comfort from your love, my brother, because the hearts of the saints have been refreshed through you.

Accordingly, though I am bold enough in Christ to command you to do what is required, yet for love's sake I prefer to appeal to you—I, Paul, an old man and now a prisoner also for Christ Jesus—I appeal to you for my child, Onesimus, whose father I became in my imprisonment. (Formerly he was useless to you, but now he is indeed useful to you and to me.) I am sending him back to you, sending my very heart. I would have been glad to keep him with me, in order that he might serve me on your behalf during my imprisonment for the gospel, but I preferred to do nothing without your consent in order that your goodness might not be by compulsion but of your own accord. For this perhaps is why he was parted from you for a while, that you might have him back forever, no longer as a bondservant but more than a bondservant, as a beloved brother—especially to me, but how much more to you, both in the flesh and in the Lord.

So if you consider me your partner, receive him as you would receive me. If he has wronged you at all, or owes you anything, charge that to my account. I, Paul, write this with my own hand: I will repay it—to say nothing of your owing me even your own self. (Paul had taught Philemon the gospel, so Philemon owed him his life.) Yes, brother, I want some benefit from you in the Lord. Refresh my heart in Christ.

Confident of your obedience, I write to you, knowing that you will do even more than I say. At the same time, prepare a guest room for me, for I am hoping that through your prayers I will be graciously given to you.

Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus, sends greetings to you, and so do Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, and Luke, my fellow workers. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.”

Paul wrote this epistle to ask Philemon to forgive Onesimus his servant who had run away from Philemon. At some time while Onesimus was away, he had met Paul and become a Christian, and Paul became close to Onesimus because he said that in sending him back to Philemon he was sending his “very heart.” Now Philemon needed to take Onesimus back as a brother in Christ and in the same way that he would have received Paul.

Notice that Onesimus and Paul believed that the right thing for Onesimus to do was return to Philemon. The fact that Onesimus was a slave/servant was not an excuse for him not to do what was right.

Also, Paul could have commanded Philemon to receive Onesimus and treat him well, but he chose to ask or persuade Philemon instead. Paul did not identify himself as an apostle, but humbly called himself a prisoner and an old man.

We see the providence of God in Paul’s statement that “For this perhaps is why he was parted from you for a while, that you might have him back forever, no longer as a bondservant but more than a bondservant, as a beloved brother.” Although Onesimus had once been useless, he was now useful to Philemon and Paul.

Lesson to learn: Even if the right thing to do is hard, it needs to be done. Paul had the authority to command Philemon to act, but he chose to ask instead. Sometimes it is best to request rather than command. We have to remember that things that happen may be part of God’s providence or care for his people.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Paul did not know Philemon before he wrote this epistle.
- _____ 2. Paul appealed to Philemon for love’s sake.
- _____ 3. Paul would have liked to keep Onesimus with him if it had been the right thing to do.
- _____ 4. Once Onesimus had been useless to Philemon.

_____ 5. Paul offered to take care of anything that Onesimus had done wrong or owed Philemon.

Short Answer:

6. Who was with Paul when he wrote this epistle? v. 1, 23 _____

7. What did Paul thank God for in his prayers? Philemon v.4-5 _____

8. Read verses 10-11 and fill in the blanks describing Onesimus.

**“I appeal to you for my _____, Onesimus, whose
_____ I became in my imprisonment. (Formerly he
was _____ to you, but now he is indeed
_____ to you and to me.)”**

9. Perhaps Onesimus was parted from Philemon so that Philemon would
receive him back as a _____.

10. How does Paul describe himself in verses 1, 7, 9, and 17? _____

Remember this:

11. Fill in the blanks from v. 14. **“I preferred to do nothing without your**

_____ (agreement) **in order that your**

_____ **might not be by** _____

(being forced) **but of your own** _____.”
(because he wanted to do it)

12. Spiritually, would it do any good for a person to do something good just because he was forced to do it? Why? You might remember I Cor.

13:1-3. _____

13. Paul was old and in prison, but he didn't let that keep him from doing work for God. List some of the things Paul was doing for the Lord.

This epistle will give you a good start. _____

14. List some examples of God's providence or care in the Bible. _____

15. Fill in the blanks in Galatians 3:27-29. “ **For as many of you as were**

baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither

_____ **nor** _____, **there is neither** _____

nor _____, **there is no** _____ **and** _____,

for you are all _____ **in Christ Jesus. And if you are**

Christ's, then you are _____ **offspring, heirs**

according to promise.”

God did not do away with slavery, but He regulated how Christians were to act as servants and masters. The verse above and Eph. 6:5-9; Col. 3:22-25, 4:1; I Timothy 6:1; Titus 2:9; and I Peter 2:18 give some details that we will discuss.

44

Hebrews (Part 1)

Hebrews 1

Memory verse: “Long ago, ..., God spoke to our fathers by the prophets,
but in these last days He has spoken to us by His Son.”
Hebrews 1:1-2

The author of Hebrews is unknown. There are some similarities to Paul’s writings, but there are also some differences, such as Paul’s usual personal introduction, greetings, and salutation are not in this epistle. But no matter who the author was, the Holy Spirit inspired the man who wrote Hebrews.

This epistle also doesn’t tell us to whom it was written. But we understand that the people to whom it was sent had a Jewish background because the author refers to the Law of Moses, its priests, and sacrifices. He warns the Hebrew or Jewish people to whom he writes not to turn back to Moses’ Law.

The main theme of Hebrews is that Jesus and the new covenant are superior to all other beings and covenants. Chapter one begins by declaring that Jesus Christ is superior to the prophets and the angels. Long ago God spoke through the prophets, but now

He has spoken to us by His Son, whom He appointed the heir of all things, through whom also he created the world. He is the radiance of the glory of God and the exact imprint of His nature, and He upholds the universe by the word of His power. After making purification for sins, He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high, having become as much superior to angels as the name He has inherited is more excellent than theirs.

The author of Hebrews backs up that statement by asking, “For to which of the angels did God ever say, ‘You are my Son, today I have begotten You?’”(quoted from Psalm 2:7) or “‘I will be to Him a father, and He shall be to Me a son?’”(II Samuel 7:14) And when Jesus came into the world, God said, “Let all God’s angels worship Him.” Obviously, the angels are less than Jesus since they were supposed to worship Him.

That doesn't mean that the angels are not important because the Psalmist says, "Of the angels he says, 'He makes His angels winds, and His ministers a flame of fire.'" (Psalm 104:4) Angels are servants of God.

But, Jesus Christ is God and our Creator.

But of the Son he says, "Your throne, O God, is forever and ever, the scepter of uprightness is the scepter of your kingdom. You have loved righteousness and hated wickedness; therefore God, your God, has anointed you with the oil of gladness beyond your companions."

And,

"You, Lord, laid the foundation of the earth in the beginning, and the heavens are the work of your hands; they will perish, but you remain; they will all wear out like a garment, like a robe you will roll them up, like a garment they will be changed. But you are the same, and your years will have no end."

Furthermore, God never said, "Sit at my right hand until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet" (Psalm 110:1) to any angel. This author reminds us that angels are "all ministering spirits sent out to serve for the sake of those who are to inherit salvation?" In other words, angels serve for the sake of Christians and children (who are in a safe position).

Lessons to Learn: Jesus Christ is higher ranking/superior to both prophets who spoke for God in the past and angels who are servants for God. The author of Hebrews used Old Testament Scripture to prove Jesus' superiority. Although we do not live according to the Old Law, we can learn many truths from the Old Testament.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Paul wrote the epistle of Hebrews.
- _____ 2. We must know who wrote Hebrews to determine if it is right or not.
- _____ 3. God speaks to people by prophets today.
- _____ 4. Jesus is also God, like the Father.

_____ 5. Jesus Christ's throne is forever.

Short Answer:

6. How do we know that this epistle was written to Hebrew people?

7. _____ and the _____
are superior to all other beings and covenants.

8. Hebrews 1: describes the deity of Jesus. Fill in the blanks.

**“He is the _____ (brilliance) of the
_____ of God and the exact _____
(image or representation) of His nature, and He upholds the
_____ by the _____ of His
_____.”**

9. Hebrews 1: 10 tells us that Jesus is the Creator also. Fill in the blanks.

**“You, Lord, laid the _____ of the
_____ in the beginning, and the _____
are the _____ of your _____.”**

10. What is the job of angels? _____

Remember this:

11. Read Col. 2:9 **“For in Him (Jesus) dwells all the _____
of the Godhead bodily.”** Is He really God? _____

12. **“That grace instructs us to give up ungodly living and worldly passions, and to live self-controlled, upright, and godly lives in this world, as we wait for the blessed Day we hope for, when the glory of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ will appear.” (Titus 2:12-13)**

How is Jesus described? _____

13. Read Colossians 1:15-18. Fill in the blanks

“He is the _____ of the invisible God, the firstborn of all _____. For by Him all things were created, in _____ and on _____, _____ and _____, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities—all things were created _____ Him and _____ Him. And He is _____ all things, and in Him all things _____ together. And He is the _____ of the body, the church. He is the _____, the firstborn from the _____, that in everything he might be preeminent (of first importance).”

14. **“Have this mind among yourselves, which is yours in Christ Jesus, who, though He was in the form of God, did not count equality with God a thing to be grasped, but emptied Himself, by taking the form of a servant, being born in the likeness of men. And being found in human form, He humbled Himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross.” Philippians**

2:5-8 Christ Jesus gave up _____ with God to become a _____.

44

Hebrews (Part 2)

Hebrews 2

Memory verse: “Therefore we must pay much closer attention to what we have heard, lest we drift away from it.” Hebrews 2:1

Because angels are “ministering spirits sent out to serve for the sake of those who are to inherit salvation,” the author warned

we must pay much closer attention to what we have heard, lest we drift away from it. For since the message declared by angels proved to be reliable, and every transgression or disobedience received a just retribution (punishment), how shall we escape if we neglect such a great salvation? It was declared at first by the Lord, and it was attested (confirmed) to us by those who heard, while God also bore witness by signs and wonders and various miracles and by gifts of the Holy Spirit distributed according to His will.

Then the author quoted Psalm 8:4-5 to show God’s care for mankind and mankind’s rule over the earth.

“What is man, that you are mindful of him,
or the son of man, that you care for him?
You made him for a little while lower than the angels;
you have crowned him with glory and honor,
putting everything in subjection under his feet.”

At this time, the author through the Holy Spirit told us that we don’t yet see everything in subjection to mankind.

But we see Him who for a little while was made lower than the angels, namely Jesus, crowned with glory and honor because of the suffering of death, so that by the grace of God he might taste death for everyone.

The author said that it was fitting or suitable for Jesus, the “founder of our salvation,” and “for whom and by whom all things exist”, to be made perfect

through suffering. Both He who sanctifies (Jesus) and the sanctified (Christians) come from the Father and are sons of God or brothers of Jesus. Jesus is not ashamed to call the sanctified ones brothers, and the author offered more quotes to demonstrate the close relationship between Christ and His people.

Psalm 22 said,

“I will tell of Your name to my brothers;
in the midst of the congregation I will sing Your praise.”

Several Old Testament verses make statements similar to the next quote: “I will put my trust in Him.” And the third quote, “Behold, I and the children God has given me.” is from Isaiah 8:18.

Since mankind is flesh and blood, Jesus also became flesh and blood, so He could destroy the devil (the “one who has the power of death”) by His death and resurrection. Those who obey Him are also delivered from the fear of death. The author makes special mention of the offspring of Abraham because he is writing to Hebrews, but not to limit Jesus’ salvation to only Jews.

Therefore He had to be made like His brothers in every respect, so that He might become a merciful and faithful high priest in the service of God, to make propitiation (atonement or payment for wrong) for the sins of the people. For because He Himself has suffered when tempted, He is able to help those who are being tempted.

Lessons to Learn: God has offers us a great salvation through Jesus Christ, so we need to pay careful attention to the gospel and not fall away from it.

Jesus came in flesh and blood so that he can understand mankind’s struggles, temptations, suffering, etc. His firsthand knowledge makes Him our perfect priest and mediator.

The quote of Psalm 22 shows how a Scripture can be referring to more than one person. In this case, Psalm 22 first referred to David, but also referred to Jesus Christ.

True or False:

- _____ 1. We have to pay close attention to the gospel message so that we don't drift/slowly move away from it.
- _____ 2. We can learn about how disobedience is punished by reading the Old Testament.
- _____ 3. There are many evidences that the message declared (gospel) is correct. Hebrews 2:3-4
- _____ 4. Jesus' death made salvation possible for all mankind. (If they obey.)
- _____ 5. Jesus understands our temptations because He was tempted like we are tempted.

Short Answer:

- 6. The message (gospel) was first declared at by the _____
Hebrews 2:3
- 7. How did God bear witness to the gospel? Hebrews 2:4

- 8. For whom and by whom do all things exist? _____
- 9. Who has the power of death? Heb. 2:14 _____
- 10. How much or in what ways was Jesus made like mankind? Heb. 2:17

- 11. What does propitiation mean? _____

Continued

Remember this:

12. What relationships do Christians have to Jesus and the Father? Hebrews

2:10-11; Romans 8:16, 29; Gal. 3:26; Eph. 1:5 _____

13. Read Ephesians 1:5 and fill in the blanks. **“He (God) predestined**

(planned in advance) **us (Christians)for** _____

to Himself as _____ **through** _____,

according to the purpose of His will...”

14. Read I John 2:1-2 and fill in the blanks. **“But if anyone does**

_____, **we have an** _____ **with the**

Father, _____ **the righteous. He is the**

_____ **for our sins, and not for ours**

only but also for the sins of the whole _____.”

An advocate is someone called in to a person's defense, one who pleads the cause of another in court. On the other hand, Satan is the accuser or adversary/enemy.

15. Read Matthew 4:1-11. Summarize how the Devil tempted Jesus.

45

Hebrews (Part 3)

Hebrews 3-4

Memory verse: “Today, if you hear His voice, do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion...” Hebrews 3:7-8

Chapter three begins by comparing Jesus and Moses. Both of them were faithful to God, but Jesus is worthy of more glory than Moses,

as much more glory as the builder of a house has more honor than the house itself. (For every house is built by someone, but the builder of all things is God.) Now Moses was faithful in all God's house as a servant, to testify to the things that were to be spoken later, but Christ is faithful over God's house as a son. And we are His house, if indeed we hold fast our confidence and our boasting in our hope.

The Holy Spirit warned the Hebrews against hardening their hearts, testing God, and going astray like the Israelites did in the wilderness.

Take care, brothers, lest there be in any of you an evil, unbelieving heart, leading you to fall away from the living God. But exhort (encourage) one another every day, as long as it is called “today,” that none of you may be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin. (Sin is misleading, lying, and dishonest.) For we have come to share in Christ, if indeed we hold our original confidence firm to the end.

All the Israelites who left Egypt and were led by Moses heard God's word, but they still rebelled and provoked God for forty years. The people who sinned/disobeyed died in the wilderness because God swore that they would not enter His rest (Canaan, and heaven later), “So we see that they were unable to enter because of unbelief.”

Because of the bad example of the Israelites, we need to fear lest we fail to enter God's rest (heaven). The Israelites heard God's promise of a rest just like these Christians heard it, but God's word didn't benefit the Israelites because they did not have faith.

The author then referred to God resting on the seventh day after His six days of Creation. God's works were "finished from the foundation of the world." It seems that the author was showing that the Sabbath was not the rest that God warned the unbelieving Israelites that they would not be able to enter. Because there is still another rest that people can enter, and because disobedient Israelites failed to enter God's rest, God says, through David, "Today, if you hear His voice, do not harden your hearts." (Ps. 95:7-8)

For if Joshua had given them rest, God would not have spoken of another day later on. So then, there remains a Sabbath rest (heaven) for the people of God, for whoever has entered God's rest has also rested from his works as God did from His. Let us therefore strive to enter that rest, so that no one may fall by the same sort of disobedience.

For the word of God is living and active, sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing to the division of soul and of spirit, of joints and of marrow, and discerning the thoughts and intentions of the heart. And no creature is hidden from His sight, but all are naked and exposed to the eyes of Him to whom we must give account.

Then the author describes Jesus, the Son of God, as our great high priest:

For we do not have a high priest who is unable to sympathize with our weaknesses, but one who in every respect has been tempted as we are, yet without sin. Let us then with confidence draw near to the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

Lessons to Learn: Sin deceives people. "Sin will take you farther than you want to go, keep you longer than you want to stay, and cost you more than you want to pay." — R Zaccharias

Remember King David and Bathsheba

People can harden their hearts and fall away from the faith. We have to be careful to stay in the faith.

God's word is living and active. It even divides the soul, spirit, and flesh of men and knows men's intentions.

We cannot hide from God. He knows all that we do.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Jesus and Moses are equal because they were both faithful to God.
- _____ 2. We can learn something from the behavior of the Israelites.
- _____ 3. Those who do not believe and are disobedient cannot enter heaven.
- _____ 4. The Sabbath rest that remains for God's people is heaven.
- _____ 5. The word of God is still actively working.

Short Answer:

6. Moses was “**faithful in all God's house as a _____**”,
but “**Christ is faithful over God's house as a _____.**”
Hebrews 3:5-6
7. What kind of heart would lead one to fall away from God? Hebrews 3:12

8. Who provoked God for forty years? Hebrews 3:16-19 _____

9. Read Hebrews 4:12 and fill in the blanks. “**For the _____ of
God is _____ and _____, sharper
than any _____,
piercing to the division of _____ and of _____
of _____ and of marrow, and discerning the
_____ and _____ of
the heart.**”

10. Can a Christian fall away from God? Find at least one verse in these chapters to support your answer. _____

Remember this:

11. Read Hebrews 4:15 and fill in the blanks to see how Jesus is our great high priest.

“ For we do not have a high priest who is unable to

_____ with our _____,

but one who in _____ has

been _____ as we are, yet without _____.”

12. Because of Jesus being this kind of high priest, we should have

“ _____ to draw near to the throne of

_____, that we may receive _____ and find

_____ to help in time of need.” Hebrews 4:16

13. What Old Testament character tried hide from God? _____

14. Remember I Corinthians 10. The Holy Spirit and Paul warned Christians using the example of the Israelites. Read verses 6 and 11 and fill in the blanks.

“Now these things took place as _____ for us,

that we might not desire _____ as they did.”

“Now these things happened to them as an _____,

but they were written down for our _____...”

15. Be ready to discuss how sin is deceitful.

46

Hebrews (Part 4)

Hebrews 5-6

Memory verse: “For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you need someone to teach you again the basic principles of the oracles of God.” Hebrews 5:12

In chapter five, the author contrasts Levitical High Priests under the Law of Moses with our High Priest, Jesus. God appointed High priests to offer “gifts and sacrifices for sins.” The High Priest knew how to deal with the “ignorant and wayward (difficult to handle, stubborn),” because he also has weaknesses. He even had to “offer sacrifice for his own sins just as he does for those of the people.”

In the same way God appointed Christ as High priest, Christ didn’t exalt Himself. God said to Him, “You are My Son, today I have begotten You”; and in another place, “You are a priest forever, after the order of Melchizedek.” (We will learn about Melchizedek later.)

In the days of his flesh, Jesus offered up prayers and supplications, with loud cries and tears, to Him who was able to save Him from death, and He was heard because of His reverence. Although He was a son, He learned obedience through what he suffered. And being made perfect, He became the source of eternal salvation to all who obey Him, being designated by God a High Priest after the order of Melchizedek.

Then the author warned the Hebrew Christians against apostasy (departure from God). It was hard to explain to these people because they had become “dull of hearing.”

For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you need someone to teach you again the basic principles of the oracles of God. You need milk, not solid food, for everyone who lives on milk is unskilled in the word of righteousness, since he is a child. But solid food is for the mature, for those who have their powers of discernment trained by constant practice to distinguish good from evil.

We are supposed to leave the basic teaching of Christ and grow in maturity, “not laying again a foundation” of

1. repentance from dead works
2. faith toward God,
3. instruction about washings, (Washings of Old Testament and baptisms of John and Jesus Christ)
4. the laying on of hands,
5. the resurrection of the dead,
6. eternal judgment.

“And this we will do if God permits.” The author was sure they all would grow with God’s help. And, he emphasized the danger of Christians knowing God’s will but falling away.

For it is impossible, in the case of those who have once been enlightened, who have tasted the heavenly gift, and have shared in the Holy Spirit, and have tasted the goodness of the word of God and the powers of the age to come, and then have fallen away, to restore them again to repentance, since they are crucifying once again the Son of God to their own harm and holding Him up to contempt.

The author used the example of land that drank in the rain God sent. If it produces a useful crop, it receives a blessing from God. “But if it bears thorns and thistles, it is worthless and near to being cursed, and its end is to be burned.”

However the author felt sure of better things for these Christians.

“-things that belong to salvation. For God is not unjust so as to overlook your work and the love that you have shown for His name in serving the saints, as you still do. And we desire each one of you to show the same earnestness to have the full assurance of hope until the end, so that you may not be sluggish (inactive, lifeless, lazy), but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

God’s promises are certain or sure.

For when God made a promise to Abraham, since He had

no one greater by whom to swear, He swore by Himself, saying, “Surely I will bless you and multiply you.” And thus Abraham, having patiently waited, obtained the promise. For people swear by something greater than themselves, and in all their disputes an oath is final for confirmation. So when God desired to show more convincingly to the heirs of the promise the unchangeable character of His purpose, He guaranteed it with an oath, so that by two unchangeable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we who have fled for refuge might have strong encouragement to hold fast to the hope set before us. We have this as a sure and steadfast anchor of the soul, a hope that enters into the inner place behind the curtain, where Jesus has gone as a forerunner on our behalf, having become a High Priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.

Lessons to Learn: God Appointed Jesus Christ as our High Priest like He appointed the High Priest under Moses’ law.

Christians are supposed to grow in understanding of God’s word and become teachers of other people.

When a Christian falls away from God, it is hard to turn him back to God because he/she has already known God’s blessings and he/she chose to crucify Christ again by his/her sins.

Hope (in God and His word) is an anchor of the soul.

True or False:

- _____ 1. When Jesus was in the flesh, He prayed to God the Father with loud cries and tears.
- _____ 2. The author thought that the Hebrew Christians were never going to grow or mature in their faith.
- _____ 3. God sees and remembers the good works of His people.
- _____ 4. We will receive God’s promises if we wait patiently like Abraham.
- _____ 5. As used in this lesson (chapter 6), an oath is a promise.

Short Answer:

6. Why did the High Priest under Moses' Law know how to deal with the "ignorant and wayward"? _____
7. How did Jesus learn obedience when He was on earth? Hebrews 5:8

8. The Hebrew Christians were still immature or babes in Christ and needed _____, not _____
Hebrews 5:12
9. Read Hebrews 5:14 and fill in the blanks. **"But _____**
_____ is for the _____, for those who
have their powers of _____ trained by
constant _____ to distinguish _____
from _____."
10. When Christians fall away from God, **"they are _____**
once again the _____ of _____ to their own
_____ and holding Him up to _____."
Hebrews 6:6

Remember this:

11. Read Hebrews 5:9. To whom did Jesus become the source of eternal salvation? _____

continued

12. How is Jesus a high Priest like other High Priests and unlike other High Priests?

Christ

Law of Moses

Appointed by _____

Appointed by _____

Order of _____
Heb. 5:6-10

Tribe of _____

Made _____
Heb. 5:9

Beset with _____
Heb. 5:2

Lasting _____
Heb. 6:20

Lasting _____

13. List the 6 elemental doctrines or basic teachings of Christ from

Hebrews 6:1-2 and be ready to discuss them. _____

14. Read Hebrews 6:4-6 and write down the terms that show that these

verses are talking about Christians who fall away. _____

15. What promise(s) did God make to Abraham, and what can we learn

from it? Genesis 22:15-18 _____

47

Hebrews (Part 5)

Hebrews 7

Memory verse: “For it was indeed fitting that we should have such a High Priest, holy, innocent, unstained, separated from sinners, and exalted above the heavens.” Hebrews 7:26

In chapter seven, we learn more about Melchizedek and why Jesus Christ is a priest after the order of Melchizedek.

For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, and to him Abraham apportioned a tenth part of everything. He is first, by translation of his name, king of righteousness, and then he is also king of Salem, that is, king of peace. He is without father or mother or genealogy (His parents were not recorded), having neither beginning of days nor end of life (this was not recorded either), but resembling the Son of God he continues a priest forever.

Melchizedek was a great man and Abraham gave him a tenth of the spoils of battle. (Genesis 14:17-20) In the same way, the priests of Levi took tithes from their brothers who also are descendants of Abraham. Melchizedek, who was not a descendant of Abraham received “tithes from Abraham and blessed him who had the promises. It is beyond dispute that the inferior is blessed by the superior.”

In the one case tithes are received by mortal men, but in the other case, by one of whom it is testified that he lives. One might even say that Levi himself, who receives tithes, paid tithes through Abraham, for he was still in the loins of his ancestor when Melchizedek met him.

Then the author through the Holy Spirit compared Jesus to Melchizedek:

Now if perfection had been attainable through the

Levitical priesthood (for under it the people received the law), what further need would there have been for another priest to arise after the order of Melchizedek, rather than one named after the order of Aaron? For when there is a change in the priesthood, there is necessarily a change in the law as well. For the one of whom these things are spoken belonged to another tribe, from which no one has ever served at the altar. For it is evident that our Lord was descended from Judah, and in connection with that tribe Moses said nothing about priests.

This becomes even more evident when another priest arises in the likeness of Melchizedek (Jesus), who has become a priest, not on the basis of a legal requirement concerning bodily descent, but by the power of an indestructible life. For it is witnessed of him,
“You are a priest forever, after the order of Melchizedek.”

The Old Testament or Covenant was set aside “because of its weakness and uselessness (for the law made nothing perfect);” but “a better hope” does make us perfect or allow us to draw near to God.

Levitical priests were made priest without an oath, but Christ was made a priest with an oath from God;

“The Lord has sworn
and will not change his mind,
‘You are a priest forever.’” (Psalm 110:4)
This makes Jesus the guarantor (one who guarantees something) of a better covenant.

There were many priests under Moses’ Law since they died and could not continue in their office as priest, but Jesus Christ

holds His priesthood permanently, because He continues forever. Consequently, He is able to save to the uttermost those who draw near to God through Him, since He always lives to make intercession for them.

For it was indeed fitting that we should have such a High Priest, holy, innocent, unstained, separated from sinners, and exalted above the heavens. He has no need, like those High Priests, to offer sacrifices daily, first for His own sins and then for those of the people, since he did this once for

all when he offered up himself.

Moses' Law appointed weak men as High Priest, For the law appoints men in their weakness as High Priests, but God's oath, which came later, appointed a Son "who has been made perfect forever."

Lessons to Learn: Jesus Christ is a superior High Priest to the High Priests under Moses' Law.

Christ was not of the tribe of Levi like the priests under Moses' Law. He is a priest after the order of Melchizadek.

Christ is our priest forever. He does not have the weaknesses of the men who were priests.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Melchizadek really had no father or mother.
- _____ 2. Melchizadek gave Abraham a tenth of everything he had.
- _____ 3. Abraham was greater than Melchizadek.
- _____ 4. Jesus Christ was the only priest God appointed with an oath.
- _____ 5. Levitical priests had to make sacrifices for their own sins.

Short Answer:

6. Melchizadek was king of _____ (because of the translation of his name) and king of _____ or _____ . Hebrews 7:2

7. What does it mean that Melchizadek "is without father or mother or genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life?"

8. In this chapter and Genesis 14:17-20 who blessed whom?

a. _____

- b. Who was priest of God Most High? _____
9. Christ, our Lord descended from which tribe? _____
- Could he be a priest under Moses' Law? _____
10. Why was the Old Testament or Covenant was set aside? _____
- _____
11. Read Hebrews 7:12 and fill in the blanks. **“For when there is a change in the _____, there is necessarily a change in the _____ as well.”**

Remember this:

12. Why is Christ a priest forever? Hebrews 7:16, 23-24 _____
- _____
13. Since Christ lives forever and is our priest forever, **“He is able to _____ to the uttermost those who _____ near to _____ through Him, since He always _____ to make _____ for them.”** Hebrews 7:25
14. Read Hebrews 7:26. What kind of High Priest do we have? _____
- _____
15. How many times did Jesus Christ have to make sacrifice for our sins? Hebrews 7:27 “_____ _____ _____ _____” (be sure to get the whole phrase)

48

Hebrews (Part 6)

Hebrews 8

Memory verse: “Christ has obtained a ministry that is as much more excellent than the old as the covenant he mediates is better, since it is enacted on better promises.
Hebrews 8:6

Chapter eight continues the thought of Jesus Christ being the High Priest of a new and better covenant (agreement or contract between God and man).

...we have such a High Priest, one who is seated at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in heaven, a minister (serving priest) in the holy places, in the true tent that the Lord set up, not man. For every high priest is appointed to offer gifts and sacrifices; thus it is necessary for this priest also to have something to offer.

If Christ were on earth, He would not be a priest since he was not from the tribe of Levi. Priests under the Law of Moses were a “copy and shadow of the heavenly things.” (a type of things to come) When Moses was going to build the Tabernacle, God told him, “See that you make everything according to the pattern that was shown you on the mountain.”

Now Christ has obtained a ministry that is as much more excellent than the old as the covenant he mediates is better, since it is enacted on better promises. For if that first covenant had been faultless, there would have been no occasion to look for a second.

God found fault with the old Testament or Covenant when He said,

Behold, the days are coming, declares the Lord, when I will establish a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah, not like the covenant that I made with their fathers on the day when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt. For they

did not continue in My covenant, and so I showed no concern for them, declares the Lord.

For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, declares the Lord: I will put My laws into their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. And they shall not teach, each one his neighbor and each one his brother, saying, 'Know the Lord,' for they shall all know Me, from the least of them to the greatest. For I will be merciful toward their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more."

In speaking of a new covenant, He makes the first one obsolete (old, outdated, dead). And what is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to vanish away.

Lessons to Learn: The Old covenant (Law of Moses) had faults. It could not save anyone.

Christ's new covenant is better because it is enacted on better promises. The new covenant is written on the hearts and minds of God's people. The new covenant made the old covenant obsolete. This is very clear teaching that we do not follow the Law of Moses today.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Jesus Christ was from the tribe of Levi, so He is our High Priest on earth.
- _____ 2. God made a never-ending covenant with the Israelites.
- _____ 3. The New Covenant or New Testament is more excellent than the Old Covenant.
- _____ 4. The New Covenant made the Old Covenant obsolete, so we are not under the Old Covenant today.
- _____ 5. Under the New Covenant, God's people are also called Israel.
Hebrews 8:8, Romans 9:6-8, 24-26

Short Answer:

6. Where is our High Priest seated? Hebrews 8:1 _____

7. Priests under the Law of Moses were “a _____ and
_____ of the _____ things.”

Hebrews 8:5

8. When Moses was putting together the Tabernacle, God told him,
“See that you make _____ according to the
_____ that was shown you on the _____.”

Hebrews 8:5

9. How did the Israelites treat their covenant with God? _____

Hebrews 8:9

10. If the first covenant had been faultless, _____

Hebrews 8:7

Remember this:

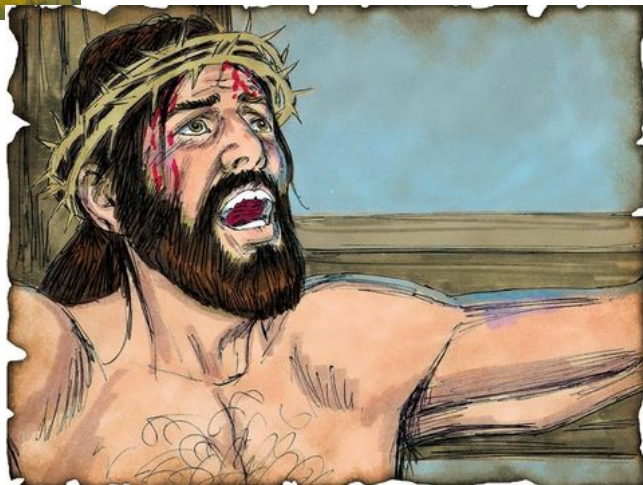
11. The Israelites did not keep their covenant with God. Think back and list
some of the sins of the Israelites. _____

12. Just like when Moses built the Tabernacle, God expects us to follow his
pattern today. List some things that God has given us a pattern for
and be ready to discuss them. _____

13. The New Covenant is better because it is “enacted on better _____
_____ Hebrews 8:6.”

14. Under the New Covenant, Christ's Law today, why wouldn't God's people have to "teach, each one his neighbor and each one his brother, saying, 'Know the Lord,' for they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest."? Consider Romans 1:16, 10:17; Hebrews 11:4

15. On what mountain was the pattern for the Tabernacle shown to Moses?
Do you remember both names the Bible uses for this mountain?



49

Hebrews (Part 7)

Hebrews 9

Memory verse: “He entered once for all into the Holy Places, by means of His own blood, thus securing an eternal redemption.
Hebrews 9:12

In the ninth chapter, the Holy Spirit contrasts the Holy Place of the first covenant with the spiritual Holy Place. Under the first covenant there were rules for worship and the Tabernacle.

For a tent was prepared, the first section, in which were the Lampstand and the table and the bread of the Presence. It is called the Holy Place. Behind the second curtain was a second section called the Most Holy Place, having the golden altar of incense and the Ark of the Covenant covered on all sides with gold, in which was a golden urn holding the manna, and Aaron's staff that budded, and the tablets of the covenant. Above it were the cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy seat. Of these things we cannot now speak in detail.

The priests under the Old Covenant went into the Holy Place,” performing their ritual duties,” but the High Priest went into the Most Holy Place just once a year, taking blood to offer for himself and “for the unintentional sins of the people.” This was a type (symbol) of what would be in the New Covenant. Before Christ came and entered the Most Holy Place (heaven), God’s people did not know how to get into the most Holy Place. (But after Christ died for our sins, the way into the Most Holy Place became known.) (Rom. 3:23-26)

Under the Old Covenant,

gifts and sacrifices are offered that cannot perfect the conscience of the worshiper, but deal only with food and drink and various washings, regulations for the body imposed until the time of reformation. (The time of Christ and the beginning of the New Covenant.)
But when Christ appeared as a High Priest of the good

things that have come, then through the greater and more perfect tent (not made with hands, that is, not of this creation) He entered once for all into the Holy Places, not by means of the blood of goats and calves but by means of his own blood, thus securing an eternal redemption. For if the blood of goats and bulls, and the sprinkling of defiled persons with the ashes of a heifer, sanctify for the purification of the flesh, how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, purify our conscience from dead works to serve the living God.

Therefore He is the mediator of a New Covenant, so that those who are called may receive the promised eternal inheritance, since a death has occurred that redeems them from the transgressions (sins) committed under the first covenant. For where a will is involved, the death of the one who made it must be established. For a will takes effect only at death, since it is not in force as long as the one who made it is alive.

Even the first covenant was introduced with blood.

For when every commandment of the law had been declared by Moses to all the people, he took the blood of calves and goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, saying, "This is the blood of the covenant that God commanded for you." And in the same way he sprinkled with the blood both the tent and all the vessels used in worship. Indeed, under the law almost everything is purified with blood, and without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness of sins.

It was necessary for the copies (types) of the heavenly things under the first covenant to be purified with the animal sacrifices, but the heavenly things needed better sacrifices than those. "For Christ has entered, not into holy places made with hands, which are copies of the true things, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God on our behalf." But Christ did not have to offer himself repeatedly, as the High Priest did every year with animal blood or He would have had "to suffer repeatedly since the

foundation of the world.” But Christ “has appeared once for all at the end of the ages” to put away sin by His sacrifice.”

And just as it is appointed for man to die once, and after that comes judgment, so Christ, having been offered once to bear the sins of many, will appear a second time, not to deal with sin but to save those who are eagerly waiting for Him.

Lessons to Learn: The Holy Place and the Most Holy Place of the Tabernacle were types (symbols) of heavenly places. The Most Holy Place is a type of heaven.

The Levitical high priests had to offer sacrifices for their own sins and the sins of the people once a year. Christ sacrificed himself once for all time for the sins of all people.

The blood of bulls and goats could not save men from their sins.

True or False:

- _____ 1. The Holy Place in the Tabernacle held the lampstand, the table, and the bread of the Presence.
- _____ 2. The priests did their duties in the Tabernacle once a year.
- _____ 3. Jesus Christ entered the heavenly Holy Place once for all time by the sacrifice of His blood.
- _____ 4. Christ’s death redeemed only people who lived under the new Covenant. Hebrews 9:15
- _____ 5. Christ entered heaven to be in the presence of God on our behalf.

Lessons to Learn:

6. List the items in the Ark of the Covenant. Hebrews 9:3-5

7. According to Romans 3:23-26, how do we received redemption?

8. According to Romans 3:23-26, how did God, in His righteousness and forbearance (self-control, restraint, tolerance), treat sins under the Old Covenant (former sins)?

9. Now that Christ was sacrificed and is the mediator of a New Covenant, those who are called (Christians) may receive the _____
_____.
Hebrews 9:15

10. When there is a will, there must be _____
_____ Hebrews 9:16-17

Remember this:

11. In your own words, what did Moses use the blood of bulls and goats for under the Old Law? Hebrews 9:18-21 _____

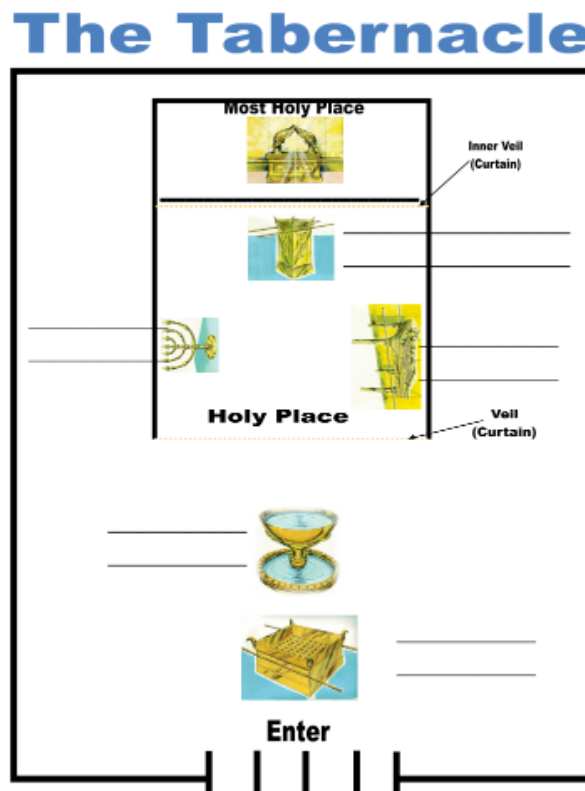
12. Read Hebrews 9:22 and fill in the blanks about the importance of blood both in the Old Covenant and in the New Covenant.

**“ Indeed, under the law almost _____ is
_____ with _____, and without the
shedding of _____ there is no _____
of _____.”**

13. Read Hebrews 9:27-28 and fill in the blanks.

“And just as it is appointed for man to die _____, and after
that comes _____, so Christ, having been offered
_____ to bear the _____ of _____,
will appear a _____ time, not to deal with
_____ but to save those who are _____
_____ for Him.”

14. Fill in the names of the items used in the Tabernacle.



50

Hebrews (Part 8)

Hebrews 10

Memory verse: “For you have need of endurance, so that when you have done the will of God you may receive what is promised.”
Hebrews 10:36

Chapter ten continues the comparison of the Old Covenant with the blood of animals to the New Covenant and Christ’s sacrifice.

The old law (Moses’ Law) was a shadow of the “good things to come,” not the image of those heavenly things, and because of that it could never make people perfect (forgive them of their sins).

Otherwise, would they not have ceased to be offered, since the worshipers, having once been cleansed, would no longer have any consciousness of sins? But in these sacrifices there is a reminder of sins every year. For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins.

When Christ came into the world, He said,
“Sacrifices and offerings You have not desired,
but a body have You prepared for Me;
in burnt offerings and sin offerings
You have taken no pleasure. (Psalm 40:6)
Then I said, ‘Behold, I have come to do Your will, O God,
as it is written of Me in the scroll of the book.’” (Psalm 40:7)

The author (through the Holy Spirit) explained that when Christ offered Himself in the words above, He took away the whole Old Covenant and established the second or New Covenant. By God’s will “we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.”

Under Moses’ Law (the Old Covenant) every priest repeatedly offered the same sacrifices every day, sacrifices which could not take away sins.

But when Christ had offered for all time a single sacrifice for sins, He sat down at the right hand of God, waiting from that time until His enemies should be made a footstool for His feet.

For by a single offering He has perfected for all time those who are being sanctified.

And the Holy Spirit also bears witness to us; for after saying,

“This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, declares the Lord:

I will put My laws on their hearts, and write them on their minds,”

then He adds,

“I will remember their sins and their lawless deeds no more.”

Where there is forgiveness of these, there is no longer any offering for sin. (When sins are forgiven, there is no longer a need for more sin offerings.)

Then, the author of Hebrews reminded these Christians that since we have

confidence to enter the holy places by the blood of Jesus... and since we have a great priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, with our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful. And let us consider how to stir up one another to love and good works, not neglecting to meet together, as is the habit of some, but encouraging one another, and all the more as you see the Day drawing near.

If we keep sinning deliberately after we know the Truth, there is no longer a sacrifice for sins,

but a fearful expectation of judgment, and a fury of fire that will consume the adversaries (enemies). Anyone who has set aside the law of Moses dies without mercy on the evidence of two or three witnesses. How much worse punishment, do you think, will be deserved by the one who has trampled underfoot the Son of God, and has profaned the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified, and has outraged the Spirit of grace? For we know Him who said, “Vengeance is mine; I will repay.” And again, “The Lord will judge his people.” It is a fearful thing to fall into

the hands of the living God.

The author told the Hebrews to remember the past, after they became Christians and endured hard sufferings, public reproach, and affliction or were partners to other people who were treated the same way.

For you had compassion on those in prison, and you joyfully accepted the plundering of your property, since you knew that you yourselves had a better possession and an abiding one. (salvation) Therefore do not throw away your confidence, which has a great reward. For you have need of endurance, so that when you have done the will of God you may receive what is promised. For, “Yet a little while, and the coming One will come and will not delay; but my righteous one shall live by faith, and if he shrinks back, my soul has no pleasure in him.”

But we are not of those who shrink back and are destroyed, but of those who have faith and preserve their souls. (The author ends this section with encouragement.)

Lessons to Learn: The blood of bulls and goats could not take away sins. Christ took away the Old Covenant and established the New Covenant. Unlike the priests of the Old Covenant, Christ only had to make one sacrifice for all time.

If we keep sinning deliberately (on purpose), there is no way for us to receive forgiveness (no sacrifice for our sins), but there is judgment and punishment because we are enemies of God.

True or False:

- _____ 1. The old law was only a shadow of the good things to come.
- _____ 2. Christ offered one sacrifice for all time and now is sitting at the right hand of God.
- _____ 3. Sinners under Moses’ Law suffered worse punishment than sinners today.
- _____ 4. Christians can have confidence and be unwavering in their faith because “He who promised (God) is faithful.”
- _____ 5. A Christian cannot lose his salvation after becoming a Christian.

Short Answer:

6. Under the Old Law (Old Covenant), the sacrifices were a

“_____ . **For it is impossible**
for the _____
to take _____.” Hebrews 10:3-4

7. What are Christians supposed to stir each other up to do? _____

_____ Heb. 10:24

8. Read Heb. 10:22 and fill in the blanks. “...let us draw near with a

_____ **heart in full assurance of** _____, with
our hearts sprinkled clean from an _____
_____ **and our bodies** _____
with pure _____.”

9. Read Heb. 10: 32-34 and tell what the life of these Hebrew Christians
was like. Be detailed. _____

10. Why did the Christians endure their persecutions joyfully? Heb. 10:34

11. What kind of people did the author think the Hebrews were? Heb.

10:39 _____
continued

Remember this:

12. Why do Christians have need of endurance? Hebrews 10:36 _____

13. Read Hebrews 10:29 and fill in the blanks. Notice and be ready to discuss the terms used to describe sinners (who keep on sinning).
“How much worse punishment, do you think, will be deserved by

the one who has _____

the Son of God, and has _____ the

_____ of the covenant by which he was

**_____, and has _____ the
Spirit of grace?**

14. In Hebrews 10:22, how or when are Christians’ bodies washed with
pure water? _____

15. Read Luke 12:47-48 and fill in the blanks to see why those who know
God’s word but turn away from it and continue in sin are worthy of
worse punishment than people under Moses’ law.

**“And that servant who knew his _____
but did not get ready or act according to his will, will receive**

a _____. 48 But the one who did not

_____, and did what deserved a beating, will receive a

_____ beating. Everyone to whom much was given, of

him much _____ and from

him to whom they entrusted much, they will demand _____

_____.”

51

Hebrews (Part 9)

Hebrews 11

Memory verse: "...without faith it is impossible to please Him, for whoever would draw near to God must believe that He exists and that He rewards those who seek Him." Heb. 11:6

Hebrews 11 is sometimes called the hall of faith because the author lists several people who had the kind of faith in God that we should have. The whole chapter is below.

"Now faith is the assurance of things hoped for, the conviction of things not seen. For by it the people of old received their commendation. By faith we understand that the universe was created by the word of God, so that what is seen was not made out of things that are visible.

By faith **Abel** offered to God a more acceptable sacrifice than Cain, through which he was commended as righteous, God commending him by accepting his gifts. And through his faith, though he died, he still speaks. By faith **Enoch** was taken up so that he should not see death, and he was not found, because God had taken him. Now before he was taken he was commended as having pleased God. And without faith it is impossible to please him, for whoever would draw near to God must believe that he exists and that he rewards those who seek him. By faith **Noah**, being warned by God concerning events as yet unseen, in reverent fear constructed an ark for the saving of his household. By this he condemned the world and became an heir of the righteousness that comes by faith.

By faith **Abraham** obeyed when he was called to go out to a place that he was to receive as an inheritance. And he went out, not knowing where he was going. By faith he went to live in the land of promise, as in a foreign land, living in tents with Isaac and Jacob, heirs with him of the same promise. For he was looking forward to the city that has foundations, whose designer and builder is God. By faith **Sarah** herself received power to conceive, even when she was past the age, since she considered Him faithful who had promised. Therefore from one man, and him as good as dead, were born descendants as many as the stars of heaven and as many as the innumerable grains of sand by the seashore.

These all died in faith, not having received the things promised, but having seen them and greeted them from afar, and having acknowledged that they were strangers and exiles on the earth. For people who speak thus

make it clear that they are seeking a homeland. If they had been thinking of that land from which they had gone out, they would have had opportunity to return. But as it is, they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly one. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for He has prepared for them a city.

By faith **Abraham**, when he was tested, offered up Isaac, and he who had received the promises was in the act of offering up his only son, of whom it was said, “Through Isaac shall your offspring be named.” He considered that God was able even to raise him from the dead, from which, figuratively speaking, he did receive him back. By faith **Isaac** invoked future blessings on Jacob and Esau. By faith **Jacob**, when dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph, bowing in worship over the head of his staff. By faith **Joseph**, at the end of his life, made mention of the exodus of the Israelites and gave directions concerning his bones.

By faith **Moses**, when he was born, was hidden for three months by his parents, because they saw that the child was beautiful, and they were not afraid of the king's edict (order). By faith **Moses**, when he was grown up, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter, choosing rather to be mistreated with the people of God than to enjoy the fleeting pleasures of sin. He considered the reproach of Christ greater wealth than the treasures of Egypt, for he was looking to the reward. By faith he left Egypt, not being afraid of the anger of the king, for he endured as seeing Him who is invisible. By faith he kept the Passover and sprinkled the blood, so that the Destroyer of the firstborn might not touch them.

By faith **the people** (Israelites) crossed the Red Sea as on dry land, but the Egyptians, when they attempted to do the same, were drowned. By faith the walls of Jericho fell down after they had been encircled for seven days. By faith **Rahab** the prostitute did not perish with those who were disobedient, because she had given a friendly welcome to the spies. And what more shall I say? For time would fail me to tell of **Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, of David and Samuel and the prophets**— who through faith conquered kingdoms, enforced justice, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, were made strong out of weakness, became mighty in war, put foreign armies to flight. Women received back their dead by resurrection. Some were tortured, refusing to accept release, so that they might rise again to a better life. Others suffered mocking and flogging, and even chains and imprisonment. They were stoned, they were sawn in two, they were killed with the sword. They went about in skins of sheep and goats, destitute, afflicted, mistreated—of whom the world was not worthy—

wandering about in deserts and mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

And all these, though commended through their faith, did not receive what was promised, since God had provided something better for us, that apart from us they should not be made perfect.”

Lessons to Learn: Faith is both a belief in God and His promises and the actions that go with that belief. In the Bible, faith is always active. God’s people look to heaven as their homeland, and consider themselves strangers and exiles on earth.

God’s people who lived before Christ’s death did not receive God’s promise of eternal life at that time, but they lived in such a way that the world was not worthy of them.

True or False:

- _____ 1. What we see is made up of things that are not visible to us.
- _____ 2. All the people in this chapter DIED without receiving God’s promises.
- _____ 3. Sarah did not have faith in God to give her a son because she laughed when she heard that she would have a son.
- _____ 4. Rahab was not one of the Israelites, but she still showed her faith by her actions.
- _____ 5. It is always better to choose to be mistreated with the people of God than to enjoy the fleeting pleasures of sin.(lasting for a very short time.)

Short Answer:

6. What did Abel do that demonstrated his faith? _____

7. What was special about Enoch? _____

8. In Hebrews 11:6, what two things must we believe in order to please God? _____

9. Read Hebrews 11:7 and fill in the blanks. “**By faith** _____, **being warned by** _____ **concerning events as yet unseen,** **in** _____ **constructed an** _____ **for the** _____ **of his** _____.”
Notice how he did what he did.

10. Two things resulted from Noah’s active faith according to Hebrews 11:7. What are they? _____

Remember this:

11. In what three incidences mentioned in this chapter did Abraham show his faith in God? Hebrews 11:8-9, 17-18 _____

12. Enoch was taken up so that he should not see death, and he was not found, because God had taken him. Who else did not die, but was taken up to God? II Kings 2:11 _____

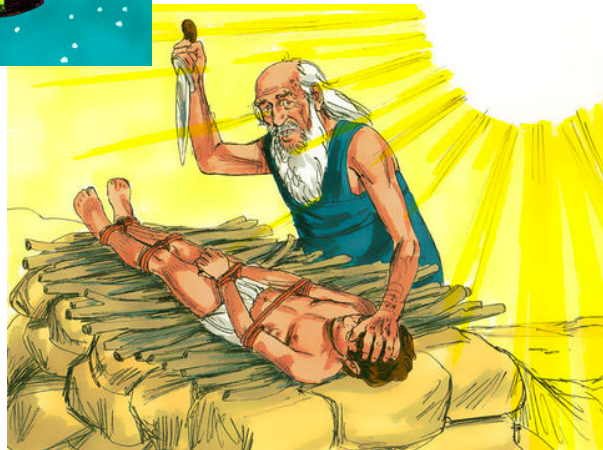
continued

13. What two patriarchs are mentioned in this chapter as heirs of the same promise as Abraham? _____

14. How many descendants did God promise Abraham? Hebrews 11:12

15. Abraham was willing to offer up Isaac even though he was the son of the promise because he considered that God _____

Hebrews 11:19



52

Hebrews (Part 10)

Hebrews 11:20-40

Memory verse: “By faith **Moses**, ... refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter, choosing rather to be mistreated with the people of God than to enjoy the fleeting pleasures of sin.” Hebrews 11:24-25

We pick up our study of Hebrews 11 starting with verse 20.

By faith **Isaac** invoked future blessings on Jacob and Esau. By faith **Jacob**, when dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph, bowing in worship over the head of his staff. By faith **Joseph**, at the end of his life, made mention of the exodus of the Israelites and gave directions concerning his bones.

By faith **Moses**, when he was born, was hidden for three months by his parents, because they saw that the child was beautiful, and they were not afraid of the king's edict (order). By faith **Moses**, when he was grown up, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter, choosing rather to be mistreated with the people of God than to enjoy the fleeting pleasures of sin. He considered the reproach of Christ greater wealth than the treasures of Egypt, for he was looking to the reward. By faith he left Egypt, not being afraid of the anger of the king, for he endured as seeing Him who is invisible. By faith he kept the Passover and sprinkled the blood, so that the Destroyer of the firstborn might not touch them.

By faith **the people** (Israelites) crossed the Red Sea as on dry land, but the Egyptians, when they attempted to do the same, were drowned. By faith the walls of Jericho fell down after they had been encircled for seven days. By faith **Rahab** the prostitute did not perish with those who were disobedient, because she had given a friendly welcome to the spies. And what more shall I say? For time would fail me to tell of **Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, of David and Samuel and the prophets**— who through faith conquered kingdoms, enforced justice, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, were made strong out of weakness, became mighty in war, put foreign armies to flight. Women received back their dead by resurrection. Some were tortured, refusing to accept release, so that they might rise again to a better life. Others suffered mocking and flogging, and even chains and imprisonment. They were stoned, they were sawn in two,

they were killed with the sword. They went about in skins of sheep and goats, destitute, afflicted, mistreated—of whom the world was not worthy—wandering about in deserts and mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

And all these, though commended through their faith, did not receive what was promised, since God had provided something better for us, that apart from us they should not be made perfect.

Lessons to Learn: Faith is both a belief in God and His promises and the actions that go with that belief. In the Bible, faith is always active. God's people look to heaven as their homeland, and consider themselves strangers and exiles on earth. God's people who lived before Christ's death did not receive God's promise of eternal life at that time, but they lived in such a way that the world was not worthy of them.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Joseph believed the promise of the land of Canaan and made arrangements that showed his faith.
- _____ 2. Moses was afraid of Pharaoh when he (Moses) left Egypt.
- _____ 3. Rahab was an honorable woman before He learned about God.
- _____ 4. Isaac demonstrated his faith when he blessed Esau and Jacob.
- _____ 5. Moses' parents hid him and were not afraid of Pharaoh's order to kill the male children of the Israelites.

Short Answer:

6. What two things did Moses refuse in order to be right with God, that caused him to suffer mistreatment? _____

7. Moses considered the mistreatment or reproach to be greater _____

Hebrews 11:25-26

8. How was Moses' faith (and the Israelites' faith) shown during the

Passover in Egypt? _____

9. The Israelites faith enabled them to _____

Hebrews 11:29

10. Hebrews 11:30 says, "**By faith the walls of Jericho fell down after**

_____." Would the walls have fallen if the Israelites just stood around saying that they believed that God

would make the walls fall down? _____

Remember this:

11. The writer of Hebrews, through the Holy Spirit mentions _____,

_____, _____, _____,

_____, _____, and the _____

as examples of people with faith. (Hebrews 11:32) Be ready to discuss what these men did and whether they were always faithful.

12. There is a list of things that faithful people of God accomplished in Hebrews 11:33-35. Consider each of the descriptions and see if you can name an Old Testament character that fits the description.

A. Conquered kingdoms _____

B. Enforced justice _____

- C. Obtained promises _____
- D. Stopped the mouths of lions _____
- E. Quenched the power of fire _____
- F. Escaped the edge of the sword _____
- G. Made Strong out of weakness _____
- H. Became mighty in war _____
- I. Put foreign armies to flight _____
- J. Women received back their
Dead by resurrection _____

13. There is also a list of the persecutions that the faithful people went through in verses 35-38. See if you can think of a Bible character that suffered these persecutions.

- A. Tortured _____
- B. Suffered mockings _____
- C. Suffered floggings (whippings) _____
- D. Chains and imprisonment _____
- E. Stoned _____
- F. Sawn in two _____ This one the Bible does not mention.
- G. Killed with the sword _____
- H. Went about in sheep and
Goat skins _____
- I. Destitute (extremely poor),
afflicted, mistreated _____

14. All these people looked for the promise, but did they receive it? v 39-40

15. Read these verses from Romans 8 and be ready to discuss them

“What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who can be against us?” v.31

“Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or danger, or sword? As it is written,

**‘For your sake we are being killed all the day long;
we are regarded as sheep to be slaughtered.’**

No, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him who loved us. For I am sure that neither death nor life, nor angels nor rulers, nor things present nor things to come, nor powers, nor height nor depth, nor anything else in all creation, will be able to separate us from the love of God in Christ Jesus our Lord.” v. 35-39

53

Hebrews (Part 11)

Hebrews 12

Memory verse: “They (earthly fathers) disciplined us for a short time as it seemed best to them, but He (God) disciplines us for our good, that we may share His holiness.” Hebrews 12:10

Hebrews 12 continues with the thought that because of the faithful people and their example, we should run our race and not grow weary.

Therefore, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us also lay aside every weight, and sin which clings so closely, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, looking to Jesus, the founder and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is seated at the right hand of the throne of God.

When we consider what Jesus endured, we should not become tired of doing God’s word. God disciplines His people as a father disciplines his children.

Consider Him who endured from sinners such hostility against Himself, so that you may not grow weary or faint-hearted. In your struggle against sin you have not yet resisted to the point of shedding your blood. And have you forgotten the exhortation that addresses you as sons? “My son, do not regard lightly the discipline of the Lord, nor be weary when reproved by Him. For the Lord disciplines the one He loves, and chastises every son whom He receives.”

It is for discipline that you have to endure. God is treating you as sons. For what son is there whom his father does not discipline? If you are left without discipline, in which all have participated, then you are illegitimate children and not sons. Besides this, we have had earthly fathers who disciplined us and we respected them. Shall we not much more be subject to the Father of spirits and live? For they disciplined us for a

short time as it seemed best to them, but He disciplines us for our good, that we may share His holiness. For the moment all discipline seems painful rather than pleasant, but later it yields the peaceful fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it.

Therefore lift your drooping hands and strengthen your weak knees, and make straight paths for your feet, so that what is lame may not be put out of joint but rather be healed. Strive for peace with everyone, and for the holiness without which no one will see the Lord. See to it that no one fails to obtain the grace of God; that no “root of bitterness” springs up and causes trouble, and by it many become defiled; that no one is sexually immoral or unholy like Esau, who sold his birthright for a single meal. For you know that afterward, when he desired to inherit the blessing, he was rejected, for he found no chance to repent, though he sought it with tears.

Those who endure come to a spiritual kingdom that cannot be touched. The Holy Spirit contrasts physical Mount Sinai to spiritual Mount Zion.

For you have not come to what may be touched, a blazing fire and darkness and gloom and a tempest (storm) and the sound of a trumpet and a voice whose words made the hearers beg that no further messages be spoken to them. For they could not endure the order that was given, “If even a beast touches the mountain, it shall be stoned.” Indeed, so terrifying was the sight that Moses said, “I tremble with fear.” But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable angels in festal (celebration) gathering, and to the assembly of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God, the Judge of all, and to the spirits of the righteous made perfect, and to Jesus, the mediator of a new covenant, and to the sprinkled blood that speaks a better word than the blood of Abel.

See that you do not refuse Him who is speaking. For if they did not escape when they refused him who warned them on earth, much less will we escape if we reject Him who warns from heaven. At that time His voice shook the earth, but now He has promised, “Yet once more I will shake not only the earth but also the heavens.” This phrase,

“Yet once more,” indicates the removal of things that are shaken—that is, things that have been made—in order that the things that cannot be shaken may remain. Therefore let us be grateful for receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, and thus, let us offer to God acceptable worship, with reverence and awe, for our God is a consuming fire.

Lessons to Learn: Jesus’ example helps us to endure through trials in our God disciplines His people like a father disciplines his children and for the same reason—He loves them.

Christians have a spiritual kingdom, even more grand, glorious and unshakeable than the old law and kingdom of God’s people, the Israelites.

We can learn how God will treat sinners today by how He treated sinners in The Old Testament.

True or False:

- _____ 1. A person’s life is compared to a race that must be run with endurance.
- _____ 2. There are things which Christians must do in order to receive God’s grace.
- _____ 3. Esau is a good example of someone who put God first and valued His blessing.
- _____ 4. Jesus is the mediator of the New Covenant.
- _____ 5. In our time God does not punish people for rejecting Him, so the Old Testament is not a learning tool for us about God’s Punishment of sin.

Short Answer:

6. Read verses 1-2, and fill in the blanks. “**Therefore, since we are**
surrounded by so great a _____,
let us also lay aside every _____, **and** _____
which clings so closely, and let us run with endurance the _____

that is set before us, looking to _____...”

7. Why did Jesus endure death on the cross, and where is He now? (v2)

8. Who does the Lord discipline? _____

9. Read verse 9 and tell how we are supposed to feel toward fathers who

discipline us and toward God and His discipline. _____

10. Read verses 12-15 and fill in the phrases that tell what Christians are supposed to do to receive God’s grace.

“Therefore lift your _____ hands and strengthen your _____ knees,”

“make straight _____ for your feet, so that what is lame may not be put out of joint but rather be healed.”

“Strive for _____ with everyone, and for the _____ without which no one will see the Lord.”

“...that no “root of _____” springs up and causes trouble, and by it many become defiled...”

Remember this:

11. Read Genesis 25:29-34 and 27:36. What did Esau do wrong? _____

12. Hebrews 12:16 tells us some other things that Esau did wrong. What are they? (know the meaning of these terms) _____

13. Search or use Bible tools to find the description of Mt Sinai in the Old Testament. Also see Hebrews 12:21. Describe the event.

Notice that there were rules to be followed.

14. Read Hebrews 12: 22-24 and fill in the blanks that describe our unshakeable kingdom.

“But you have come to Mount _____ and to the city of the _____, the heavenly _____, and to innumerable _____ in festal gathering, and to the assembly of the firstborn who are enrolled in _____, and to God, the _____ of all, and to the spirits of the _____ made perfect, and to _____, the _____ of a new covenant, and to the sprinkled _____ that speaks a better word than the blood of Abel.”

15. Read verses 28-29. What kind of worship should we offer God? Why?

for our God is _____

54

Hebrews (Part 12)

Hebrews 13

Memory verse: “The Lord is my helper; I will not fear; what can man do to me?” Hebrews 13:6

In the final chapter of Hebrews, the author, through the Holy Spirit, reminded and encouraged the Hebrew Christians to be faithful to do several duties.

Let brotherly love continue. Do not neglect to show hospitality to strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares. Remember those who are in prison, as though in prison with them, and those who are mistreated, since you also are in the body. Let marriage be held in honor among all, and let the marriage bed be undefiled, for God will judge the sexually immoral and adulterous. Keep your life free from love of money, and be content with what you have, for He has said, “I will never leave you nor forsake you.” So we can confidently say, “The Lord is my helper; I will not fear; what can man do to me?”

Then the author warned Christians to remember those who taught them the gospel and not to fall away by following strange teachings.

Remember your leaders, those who spoke to you the word of God. Consider the outcome of their way of life, and imitate their faith. Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today and forever. Do not be led away by diverse and strange teachings, for it is good for the heart to be strengthened by grace, not by foods, which have not benefited those devoted to them.

Those who follow the old law of Moses have no right to claim the benefits of Christ’s sacrifice. (Galatians 5:4) Jesus suffered outside the city/ gate “to sanctify the people through his own blood.” Therefore, we are supposed to follow Him even when we have to bear the same kind of persecution that He suffered. We are looking toward heaven, so we should praise to God.

Do not neglect to do good and to share what you have, for such sacrifices are pleasing to God. Obey your leaders and submit to them, for they are keeping watch over your souls, as those who will have to give an account. Let them do this with joy and not with groaning, for that would be of no advantage to you. Pray for us, for we are sure that we have a clear conscience, desiring to act honorably in all things. I urge you the more earnestly to do this in order that I may be restored to you the sooner.

Paul ended his letter with a prayer/blessing and greetings to the brethren.

Now may the God of peace who brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, the great Shepherd of the sheep, by the blood of the eternal covenant, equip you with everything good that you may do His will, working in us that which is pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen.

I appeal to you, brothers, bear with my word of exhortation (urging someone to behave in a certain way) for I have written to you briefly. You should know that our brother Timothy has been released, with whom I shall see you if he comes soon. Greet all your leaders and all the saints. Those who come from Italy send you greetings. Grace be with all of you.

Lessons to Learn: Christians have to do good works and live according to the gospel.

If someone tries to follow the Old Law (of Moses), they cannot benefit from Christ's law. Remember that the Old Law was nailed to the cross When Christ died.

Christians are supposed to obey the elders in their local church because God gave them the duty to watch out for the souls of the members in that church.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Some people have showed hospitality to angels (even though they didn't realize that they were angels).

- _____ 2. God will not forsake His people.
- _____ 3. Money is evil.
- _____ 4. The gospel has to change according to the times in which we are living.
- _____ 5. God expects His people to do His will/ what is pleasing in His sight.

Short Answer:

6. Fill in the blanks in the commandments that Paul/the Holy Spirit gave To the Hebrew Christians and us. Be ready to discuss these.

- A. Let _____ continue.
- B. Show _____ to strangers.
- C. Remember those who are in _____ ... and those who are _____.
- D. Let _____ be held in honor among all and let the marriage bed be _____ (pure, clean)
- E. Keep your life free from _____ of _____, and be _____ with what you have.
- F. Do _____ and ... _____ what you have.
- G. _____ your leaders and _____ to them.
- H. _____ for us.

7. What is wrong with “diverse and strange teachings?” _____

8. Who had been released from prison? _____

Remember this:

9. Read Gen 18:1-10,16. Who entertained angels in these verses?

10. Two angels went to Sodom (Gen19:1-3). Who offered them
hospitality? _____

11. Read Hebrews 13: 8 and fill in the blanks. “_____

is the same _____ **and** _____

and _____.”

12. Read I Timothy 6:10, 17-19. Is money evil? _____ What does
this verse say is the root of all evil? _____

What should rich people be doing with their money? _____

13. Be ready to discuss why God’s people do not have to fear what men
might do to them. Think about God’s promises and our hope.

55

James (Part 1)

James 1

Memory verse: “But be doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves.” James 1:22

Most people agree that James was the brother of Jesus, even though he only says, “James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ.” He wrote to “the twelve tribes in the Dispersion.” (Christians who were Jews and had spread all over because of persecution.) James is a practical book that encourages Christians on how they should live for Christ and endure the persecution that they suffer.

James began by reminding the Christians of the benefits that come from trials.

Count it all joy, my brothers, when you meet trials of various kinds, for you know that the testing of your faith produces steadfastness. And let steadfastness have its full effect, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking in nothing.

If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask God, who gives generously to all without reproach, and it will be given him. But let him ask in faith, with no doubting, for the one who doubts is like a wave of the sea that is driven and tossed by the wind. For that person must not suppose that he will receive anything from the Lord; he is a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways.

Let the lowly brother boast in his exaltation, and the rich in his humiliation, because like a flower of the grass he will pass away. For the sun rises with its scorching heat and withers the grass; its flower falls, and its beauty perishes. So also will the rich man fade away in the midst of his pursuits.

Notice the images in the previous paragraphs that help us see exactly what James means.

Then James turned to the topic of temptations and told the Christians about their personal responsibility and the consequences of lust and sin.

Blessed is the man who remains steadfast under trial, for when he has stood the test he will receive the crown of life, which God has promised to those who love Him. Let no one say when he is tempted, "I am being tempted by God," for God cannot be tempted with evil, and He Himself tempts no one. But each person is tempted when he is lured and enticed (tempted or attracted by something that looks good – but isn't) by his own desire (wanting). Then desire when it has conceived gives birth to sin, and sin when it is fully grown brings forth death.

Do not be deceived, my beloved brothers. Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation or shadow due to change. Of His own will He brought us forth by the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first fruits of His creatures.

The end of this chapter is practical commandments about not just hearing God's word, but doing it.

Know this, my beloved brothers: let every person be quick to hear, slow to speak, slow to anger; for the anger of man does not produce the righteousness of God. Therefore put away all filthiness (disgusting, dirty, vulgar) and rampant (fast spreading) wickedness (evil, morally wrong) and receive with meekness (humility) the implanted word, which is able to save your souls.

But be doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves. For if anyone is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like a man who looks intently at his natural face in a mirror. For he looks at himself and goes away and at once forgets what he was like. But the one who looks into the perfect law, the law of liberty (God's word), and perseveres, being no hearer who forgets but a doer who acts, he will be blessed in his doing.

If anyone thinks he is religious and does not bridle his tongue but deceives his heart, this person's religion is worthless. Religion that is pure and undefiled before God the Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their affliction, and to keep oneself unstained from the world.

Lessons to Learn: When Christians are having trials, they must remember that trials teach them to endure in God's word. Good can come from trials.

When we ask God for blessings, we must ask in faith.

God does not tempt anyone.

We have the responsibility to control ourselves when we are tempted, so we do not fall to our desires and sin, which will lead to spiritual death.

True or False:

- _____ 1. James, the apostle and brother of John, wrote this book.
- _____ 2. Someone who doubts can still ask for anything from God.
- _____ 3. Each person is tempted by the things that he wants/desires.
- _____ 4. God does not change.
- _____ 5. We can just say that we believe what God says and be right in God's eyes.

Short Answer:

6. Who was the James who wrote this book, and did he try to influence people by who he was? _____

7. What is the Dispersion? _____

8. If someone needs wisdom, what can he do? _____
Does the person have to do anything himself? How do you know?
Prov 4:7; 113:10; 9:20; Matthew 7:24

9. Read James 1: 19-20 and fill in the blanks. **“Know this, my beloved**

_____ : let every person be quick to

_____, slow to _____, slow to

_____ ; for the anger of _____ does not

produce the righteousness of _____ ”

10. What is the perfect law of liberty? _____

Remember this:

11. What image does James use to show what someone is like who hears

God’s word but doesn’t do it? _____

12. Whose religion is worthless? James 1:26 _____

13. What does James say pure religion is? James 1:27 _____

14. “Visit” in James 1:27 means more than just going to see someone. It means to go to see because you intend to help. How might you help

people in need? _____

56

James (Part 2)

James 2

Memory verse: "...Faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead."

James 2:17

In chapter two, James warned about showing favoritism or partiality to certain people and he described saving faith as both faith and works together.

James began by describing a situation involving a rich man and a poor man.

My brothers, show no partiality as you hold the faith in our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory. For if a man wearing a gold ring and fine clothing comes into your assembly, and a poor man in shabby clothing also comes in, and if you pay attention to the one who wears the fine clothing and say, "You sit here in a good place," while you say to the poor man, "You stand over there," or, "Sit down at my feet," have you not then made distinctions among yourselves and become judges with evil thoughts?

James continued to say that God has "chosen those who are poor in the world to be rich in faith and heirs of the kingdom." These Christians had dishonored the poor man even though the rich men were the ones who had treated them cruelly and dragged them into court. The rich men had blasphemed Jesus' name.

James (through the Holy Spirit) reminded these Christians of the "royal law" God had given and they should follow: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." If they showed partiality, they were committing sin and transgressing the law (going beyond the limits God gave in the law).

For whoever keeps the whole law but fails in one point has become guilty of all of it. For he who said, "Do not commit

adultery,” also said, “Do not murder.” If you do not commit adultery but do murder, you have become a transgressor of the law. So speak and so act as those who are to be judged under the law of liberty. For judgment is without mercy to one who has shown no mercy. Mercy triumphs over judgment.

In the second part of the chapter, James warned that faith without works is dead. He used several examples to demonstrate this fact.

What good is it, my brothers, if someone says he has faith but does not have works? Can that faith save him? If a brother or sister is poorly clothed and lacking in daily food, and one of you says to them, “Go in peace, be warmed and filled,” without giving them the things needed for the body, what good is that? **So also faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead.**

But someone will say, “You have faith and I have works.” Show me your faith apart from your works, and I will show you my faith by my works. You believe that God is one; you do well. Even the demons believe—and shudder! Do you want to be shown, you foolish person, that faith apart from works is useless? Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered up his son Isaac on the altar? You see that faith was active along with his works, and faith was completed by his works; and the Scripture was fulfilled that says, “Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him as righteousness”—and he was called a friend of God. **You see that a person is justified by works and not by faith alone.** And in the same way was not also Rahab the prostitute justified by works when she received the messengers and sent them out by another way? **For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, so also faith apart from works is dead.**

Lessons to Learn: Christians are supposed to love all people and treat them well without being partial to the rich or poor, male or female, or one one race of people over another race.

Our faith is shown by the works that we do. We cannot just say that we believe God and not obey Him.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Showing partiality is judging people with evil thoughts.
- _____ 2. Poor people had mistreated the Christians to whom James was Writing.
- _____ 3. Today we are judged by the law of liberty instead of the law of Moses.
- _____ 4. It is sinful to show partiality to some people over other people.
- _____ 5. Faith without works is all someone needs to be saved.

Short Answer:

6. In James' example of partiality, the rich man was told to sit in _____
_____ and the poor man was told to sit down at _____
_____.

7. Who did God choose to be "rich in faith and heirs of the kingdom."?

_____ Does that mean that they are the only
people who can be saved? How do you know? _____

8. What does “transgressing the law” mean? _____

9. If faith does not have works, it is _____. James 2:17

10. Read James 2:24 and fill in the blanks. **“You see that a person is**

justified by _____ and not by _____

_____.”

Remember this:

11. What is the point of James’ illustration about seeing a brother or sister

in need? _____

12. Who does James use as an example of faith by itself that does not save?

(notice how much they believe also)

13. How was Abraham justified? (James 2:21-22) Give an complete

answer. _____

continued

14. Besides Abraham, who else was an example of faith and works; and

15. Read James 2:23 and fill in the blanks. “

believed _____, and it was counted to him as

_____’—and he was called a

_____ of God.”

57

James (Part 3)

James 3

Memory verse: “But the wisdom from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, open to reason, full of mercy and good fruits, impartial and sincere.” James 3:17

Chapter three of James warns us of the dangers of our tongues and worldly wisdom instead of wisdom from above (Godly wisdom).

James warned that many people should not be teachers because they will be judged more strictly than other people. Everyone stumbles or sins accidentally; if anyone were able to keep from sinning, he would be perfect and able to “bridle (control) his whole body.” James used three images to show us the influence of our tongues.

If we put bits into the mouths of horses so that they obey us, we guide their whole bodies as well. Look at the ships also: though they are so large and are driven by strong winds, they are guided by a very small rudder wherever the will of the pilot directs. So also the tongue is a small member, yet it boasts of great things.

How great a forest is set ablaze by such a small fire! And the tongue is a fire, a world of unrighteousness. The tongue is set among our members, staining the whole body, setting on fire the entire course of life, and set on fire by hell. For every kind of beast and bird, of reptile and sea creature, can be tamed and has been tamed by mankind, but no human being can tame the tongue. It is a restless evil, full of deadly poison. With it we bless our Lord and Father, and with it we curse people who are made in the likeness of God. From the same mouth come blessing and cursing. My brothers, these things ought not to be so. Does a spring pour forth from the same opening both fresh and salt water? Can a fig tree, my brothers, bear olives, or a grape-

vine produce figs? Neither can a salt pond yield fresh water.

Then James discussed the difference between the wisdom of the world and the wisdom that is from God. He began by asking, “Who is wise and understanding among you? By his good conduct let him show his works in the meekness of wisdom.” This is similar to what James said in chapter two about showing our faith by our works. Our actions show what kind of people we are.

But if you have bitter jealousy (envy) and selfish ambition (caring only for oneself and one’s own interests) in your hearts, do not boast and be false to the truth. This is not the wisdom that comes down from above, but is earthly, unspiritual, demonic. For where jealousy and selfish ambition exist, there will be disorder (confusion) and every vile (sinful) practice. But the wisdom from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, open to reason, full of mercy and good fruits, impartial (not doubting or varying) and sincere (honest, not hypocritical). And a harvest of righteousness is sown in peace by those who make peace.

Lessons to learn: Our tongues are little parts of our bodies, but they can bring us great trouble.

We should be speaking blessing and good things rather than the cursing and evil that people of the world speak.

As God’s people, we want to know and practice the wisdom from God that He reveals to us in the Bible.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Teachers will have a stricter judgment than other people.
- _____ 2. Anyone can be Bible teacher.
- _____ 3. We can learn to control our tongue perfectly.

_____ 4. The wisdom of the world is the same as the wisdom of God.

_____ 5. What we do shows whether we have God's wisdom or not.

Short answer:

6. According to James can a person be sinless? _____ If a
person could keep from sinning, he would be a “_____
man, able also to _____ his _____ body.”
James 3:2

7. How do people control horses? James 3:3 _____

8. In James 3:4 how does James say that large ships are controlled? _____

9. What do the images of controlling horses and ships have to do with our
tongues? James 3:5 _____

10. What two kinds of wisdom are there? _____

Remember this:

11. How does James describe the tongue? Read James 3: 6-8 and fill in the
blanks.
**“...the tongue is a _____, a world of
_____.”**

**“The tongue is ... _____ the whole body,
setting on _____ the entire course of life, and set on
fire by _____.”**

“It is a restless _____, full of deadly _____.”

12. People who have _____ and _____
_____ are practicing _____
wisdom. James 3:14-15

13. Earthly or worldly wisdom is _____,
_____, _____
James 3:15

14. How does James describe wisdom from above? Know the definitions of
the words and be ready to discuss them.

**“...wisdom from above is first _____, then
_____, _____, open to
_____, full of _____ and good
_____, _____ and
_____.” James 3:17**

15. Read I Peter 3:10 and fill in the blanks. **“For, “Whoever would love
_____ and see good _____ must keep their
tongue from _____ and their lips from deceitful speech.”**

58

James (Part 4)

James 4

Memory verse: “Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.” James 4:7

In chapter four, James continued with his discussion of worldly wisdom in contrast to Godly wisdom. He asked the Christians,

What causes quarrels and what causes fights among you? Is it not this, that your passions (desires, lusts) are at war within you? You desire and do not have, so you murder (figuratively). You covet and cannot obtain, so you fight and quarrel. You do not have, because you do not ask. You ask and do not receive, because you ask wrongly, to spend it on your passions. You adulterous people! Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity (hostility, deep dislike) with God? Therefore, whoever wishes to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God.

James asked whether the Christians thought that the Scripture spoke or warned in vain, and he reminded them of the truth that “God opposes the proud but gives grace to the humble.” Because of this truth, these Christians had some things to do.

Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw near to God, and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners, and purify your hearts, you double-minded. Be wretched and mourn and weep. Let your laughter be turned to mourning and your joy to gloom. (Feel sorry for your sins.) Humble yourselves before the Lord, and He will exalt you.

Do not speak evil against one another, brothers. The one who speaks against a brother or judges his brother, speaks evil

against the law and judges the law. But if you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law but a judge. There is only one lawgiver and judge, He who is able to save and to destroy. But who are you to judge your neighbor?

Finally, James warned about making plans for the future without considering God or the fact that our lives are short. This would be another instance of not showing the humility that God expects.

Come now, you who say, “Today or tomorrow we will go into such and such a town and spend a year there and trade and make a profit”— yet you do not know what tomorrow will bring. What is your life? For you are a mist that appears for a little time and then vanishes. Instead you ought to say, “If the Lord wills, we will live and do this or that.” As it is, you boast in your arrogance. All such boasting is evil. So whoever knows the right thing to do and fails to do it, for him it is sin.

Lessons to learn: God’s people should not be fighting or quarreling. A person who wants to be friends with the world, makes himself the enemy of God.

If we resist the devil, he will leave us for a while. Luke 4:13

We always need to say, “If the Lord wills, ...” when we make plans.

True or False:

- _____ 1. The Christians to whom James wrote were getting along well with each other.
- _____ 2. There is a right and wrong way to ask God for things.
- _____ 3. A person can be a friend to both God and the world.
- _____ 4. God expects His people to be humble.
- _____ 5. All planning for the future is wrong.

Short Answer:

6. What caused the quarrels and fights among The Christians to whom

James wrote? _____

7. What happens when a person wants to be friends with the world?

8. Fill in the blanks. “**God opposes the _____ but gives**

_____ **to the _____.**” James 4:6

9. Does God do everything for us or do we need to do something, too?

Think of James 2 _____

Can you think of other examples? _____

10. In James 4:7-8, What did the Holy Spirit command us to do if we want

God to draw near to us? (two things) _____

11. Can we truthfully say that we can’t help ourselves when we sin _____

What verse in this chapter tells you? _____

Remember this:

12. How were these Christians asking God for things wrongfully? James

4:3 _____

13. Why did James say that these Christians needed to mourn and weep?

(be sad and cry) _____
James 4:9

14. Who is the one lawgiver and judge? _____

15. To what does James compare our lives? James 4:14 _____

16. What was wrong with the ones James mentioned who said that they
would do something today or tomorrow? _____

17. Read James 4:17 and fill in the blanks. This is a very important truth to
remember. “So whoever _____ the _____ thing to
do and _____ to do it, for him it is _____.”

*“God opposes the proud
but gives grace to the humble.”*
James 4:6

59

James (Part 5)

James 5

Memory verse: “The prayer of a righteous person has great power as it is working.” James 5:16

In chapter 2, James reminded the Christians to whom he was writing that the rich men were the ones who had treated them cruelly and dragged them into court. In chapter 5, James warned the rich about their emphasis on riches and about the way they treated the poor who worked for them.

Come now, you rich, weep and howl for the miseries that are coming upon you. Your riches have rotted and your garments are moth-eaten. Your gold and silver have corroded, and their corrosion will be evidence against you and will eat your flesh like fire. You have laid up treasure in the last days. Behold, the wages of the laborers who mowed your fields, which you kept back by fraud, are crying out against you, and the cries of the harvesters have reached the ears of the Lord of hosts. You have lived on the earth in luxury and in self-indulgence. You have fattened your hearts in a day of slaughter. You have condemned and murdered the righteous person. He does not resist you.

To his fellow Christians, James wrote a reminder to be patient (to endure/forbear their circumstances). He gave two Biblical examples for them to follow.

Be patient, therefore, brothers, until the coming of the Lord. See how the farmer waits for the precious fruit of the earth, being patient about it, until it receives the early and the late rains. You also, be patient. Establish your hearts, for the coming of the Lord is at hand. Do not grumble against one another, brothers, so that you may not be judged; behold, the Judge is standing at the door. As an example of suffering and patience, brothers, take the prophets who spoke in the name of the Lord. Behold, we consider those blessed who remained

steadfast. You have heard of the steadfastness of Job, and you have seen the purpose of the Lord, how the Lord is compassionate and merciful.

James reminded these Christians that their word should always be truthful.

But above all, my brothers, do not swear, either by heaven or by earth or by any other oath, but let your “yes” be yes and your “no” be no, so that you may not fall under condemnation.

James also encouraged the Christians (and us) to pray in faith because of how much that prayer can accomplish.

Is anyone among you suffering? Let him pray. Is anyone cheerful? Let him sing praise. Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord. And the prayer of faith will save the one who is sick, and the Lord will raise him up. And if he has committed sins, he will be forgiven. Therefore, confess your sins to one another and pray for one another, that you may be healed. The prayer of a righteous person has great power as it is working. Elijah was a man with a nature like ours, and he prayed fervently that it might not rain, and for three years and six months it did not rain on the earth. Then he prayed again, and heaven gave rain, and the earth bore its fruit.

The book of James ends with another way that Christians care for each other besides prayer. Christians need to try to bring others back to God when they have gone astray.

My brothers, if anyone among you wanders from the truth and someone brings him back, let him know that whoever brings back a sinner from his wandering will save his soul from death and will cover a multitude of sins.

Lessons to Learn: Our treasure should be in heaven, not in earthly riches. We are supposed to treat all people well- rich or poor, young or old, male or female, and all nationalities.

Christians need endurance to live correctly all their life or until the Lord comes.

The prayer of a righteous person has great power.

True or False:

- _____ 1. The rich people that James mentioned had laid up good treasure in heaven.
- _____ 2. God hears the cries of people who are mistreated.
- _____ 3. The Judge in this chapter (v 9) is Jesus.
- _____ 4. People will know that you are telling the truth if you swear with an oath, so it is ok to swear an oath.
- _____ 5. Rich people can never be Christians because they depend upon their riches rather than God.

Short Answers:

6. Fill in the blanks to see what was the condition of the rich peoples' wealth

according to verses 2-3. **"Your riches have _____**
and your garments are _____ . Your gold
and silver have _____..."

7. How does James use the example of a farmer? James 5:7 _____

8. _____ were an example of suffering and
patience. James 5:10

9. Steadfastness means being firmly fixed in place, immovable, not subject to change. Which Biblical character is a great example of

steadfastness? James 5:11 _____

10. Read James 5:4-6 and fill in the blanks to tell what the rich people that James addressed had done wrong.

“...the wages of the laborers who mowed your fields,

which you kept _____, are crying out against you, and the cries of the harvesters have reached the ears of the Lord of hosts. You have lived on the earth

in _____ and in _____.

You have _____ your hearts in a day of slaughter.

You have _____ and _____ the _____ person.”

Remember this:

11. Which prophet does James use as an example of effective prayer of a righteous man, and what did he do? _____

12. Tell some of the problems that Job had to endure. Remember that Job is an example of steadfastness. _____

Continued

13. Does God always answer our prayers in the way we want Him to? _____

Read I John 5:14 and fill in the blanks. **“And this is the _____**

that we have toward Him, that if we ask anything _____

_____ He hears us.”

14. Read James 5:11. How does God feel toward His people who are suffering? _____

15. Hebrews 11:32-38 describes the many troubles that God’s people have endured. What can we learn from those people? _____

“³² And what more shall I say? For time would fail me to tell of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, of David and Samuel and the prophets— ³³ who through faith conquered kingdoms, enforced justice, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, ³⁴ quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, were made strong out of weakness, became mighty in war, put foreign armies to flight. ³⁵ Women received back their dead by resurrection. Some were tortured, refusing to accept release, so that they might rise again to a better life. ³⁶ Others suffered mocking and flogging, and even chains and imprisonment. ³⁷ They were stoned, they were sawn in two, they were killed with the sword. They went about in skins of sheep and goats, destitute, afflicted, mistreated— ³⁸ of whom the world was not worthy— wandering about in deserts and mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.”

I Peter (Part 1)

I Peter 1

Memory verse: "...knowing that you were ransomed... with the precious blood of Christ, like that of a lamb without blemish or spot." I Peter 1:18-19

"Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ," identified himself as the author of this letter. He was writing "To those who are elect exiles of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia." You may remember that the Dispersion was the scattering of Christians throughout the world due to persecution. We also know why Peter wrote this letter because he told us in I Peter 5:12 – "I have written briefly to you, exhorting and declaring that this is the true grace of God. Stand firm in it."

It is important to notice that these people were "elect" (chosen) or Christians "according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in the sanctification of the Spirit, for obedience to Jesus Christ and for sprinkling with his blood." God had a plan from before the foundation of the world (Eph.1:4) to save people who obey the gospel. (II Thess. 2:13-14)

Peter greeted the Christians with the greeting that included both the usual Greek greeting and the usual Jewish greeting. "May grace and peace be multiplied to you."

After Peter's greeting, he praised God for the Christians' hope in Jesus Christ. They could rejoice in the promise of salvation even though they were suffering trials at this time.

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ! According to His great mercy, He has caused us to be born again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance that is imperishable, undefiled, and unfading, kept in heaven for you, who by God's power are being guarded through faith for a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. In this you rejoice, though now for a little while, if necessary, you have been grieved by various trials, so that the tested genuineness of your faith—more precious than gold that perishes though it is tested by fire—may be found to result in praise and glory and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ. Though you have not seen Him, you love Him. Though

you do not now see Him, you believe in Him and rejoice with joy that is inexpressible and filled with glory, obtaining the outcome of your faith, the salvation of your souls.

The prophets who prophesied about God's grace under Christ's law searched carefully to find out who and what the Holy Spirit was prophesying about when "He predicted the sufferings of Christ" and the glories that would follow. "It was revealed to them that they were serving not themselves but you (Christians)," in the things that were preached to them "by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven, things into which angels long to look." In other words, God revealed to the prophets that what they had prophesied about Christ and His kingdom were blessings for those of us who are Christians today. Peter said that these Christians had learned about these things when the good news or gospel was preached to them.

There were some things that Peter said that Christians had to do to be holy like God is holy.

Therefore, preparing your minds for action, and being sober-minded, set your hope fully on the grace that will be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ. As obedient children, do not be conformed to the passions (lusts) of your former ignorance, but as He who called you is holy, you also be holy in all your conduct, since it is written, "You shall be holy, for I am holy." And if you call on Him as Father who judges impartially according to each one's deeds, conduct yourselves with fear throughout the time of your exile (sojourning, time on the earth), knowing that you were ransomed from the futile ways inherited from your forefathers, not with perishable things such as silver or gold, but with the precious blood of Christ, like that of a lamb without blemish or spot. He was foreknown before the foundation of the world but was made manifest in the last times for the sake of you who through Him are believers in God, who raised Him from the dead and gave Him glory, so that your faith and hope are in God.

Having purified your souls by your obedience to the truth for a sincere brotherly love, love one another earnestly from a pure heart, since you have been born again, not of perishable seed (subject to decay, destruction, or death) but

of imperishable (permanent), through the living and abiding word of God; for

“All flesh is like grass
and all its glory like the flower of grass.

The grass withers,
and the flower falls,
but the word of the Lord remains forever.”

And this word is the good news that was preached to you.

Lessons to Learn: God had a plan from before the foundation of the world to save people who obey the gospel.

We are exiles or sojourners on earth, looking toward our home in heaven.

We are supposed to be striving to be holy because God is holy.

Christians are born again by the imperishable seed of God’s word.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Dispersion means scattering.
- _____ 2. God has had a plan to save mankind from before the Creation of the world.
- _____ 3. No good came during the trials that these Christians were enduring.
- _____ 4. The Old Testament prophets understood everything that they prophesied about Christ and future events.
- _____ 5. God judges impartially according to each person’s deeds/works.

Short Answer:

6. To whom was Peter writing and why? _____

7. In I Peter 1:1, what is another word that refers to Christians? _____

8. Read I Peter 1:4. What adjectives does Peter use to describe the inheritance of Christians? _____

9. A Christian's faith is more precious than _____.
I Peter 1:7

10. Read I Peter 1:14-15 and fill in the blanks. **"...as He who called**
you is _____, you also be _____ in all your
_____."

11. Christians are ransomed from sin and "the futile ways inherited
from your forefathers" by _____
_____, not by _____
_____. I Peter 1:18-19

Remember this:

12. Read I Peter 1:1-2, fill in the blanks and be ready to discuss what these
verses mean. **"To those who are elect exiles ...according to the**
_____ of God the _____ in
the _____ of the _____, for
_____ to _____
and for sprinkling with His _____."

13. Peter said that Christians can rejoice even if they had been grieved by
various trials **"for _____"**
The trials also **"_____"**
of one's faith. I Peter 1:6-7

14. Fill in the blanks to show some of the good deeds that Peter told these Christians they needed to do to be holy like God is holy.

**“Therefore, preparing your _____ for _____,
and being _____, set your _____
fully on the _____...” I Peter 1:13**

**“As _____ children, do not be _____
to the _____ of your former ignorance...” (1:14)**

**“Having _____ your _____ by your
_____ to the _____ for a sincere
_____, _____ one
another earnestly from a pure _____...” (1:22)**

15. People (flesh) are like _____, but the word of
God “_____”
I Peter 1:24-25

16. Hebrews 11:1 says, **“Now faith is the assurance of things hoped for,
the conviction of things not seen.”** Read I Peter 1:8-9 and fill in the
blanks describing our faith in Jesus Christ.

**“Though you have not _____ Him, you _____
Him. Though you do not now see him, you _____
in Him and _____ with _____ that
is inexpressible and filled with glory, obtaining the outcome of
your faith, the _____ of your souls.”**

61

I Peter (Part 2)

I Peter 2

Memory verse: “But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for His own possession, that you may proclaim the excellencies of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light. .” I Peter 2:9

Peter continued in chapter two by showing the valued position of Christians as chosen people of God.

So put away all malice and all deceit and hypocrisy and envy and all slander. Like newborn infants, long for the pure spiritual milk, that by it you may grow up into salvation— if indeed you have tasted that the Lord is good.

As you come to Him, a living stone rejected by men but in the sight of God chosen and precious, you yourselves like living stones are being built up as a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. For it stands in Scripture:

“Behold, I am laying in Zion a stone,
a cornerstone chosen and precious,
and whoever believes in him will not be put to shame.”

So the honor is for you who believe, but for those who do not believe,

“The stone that the builders rejected
has become the cornerstone,”

and

“A stone of stumbling,
and a rock of offense.”

They stumble because they disobey the word, as they were destined to do.

But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy

nation, a people for His own possession, that you may proclaim the excellencies of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light. Once you were not a people, but now you are God's people; once you had not received mercy, but now you have received mercy.

Beloved, I urge you as sojourners and exiles to abstain from the passions of the flesh, which wage war against your soul. Keep your conduct among the Gentiles honorable, so that when they speak against you as evildoers, they may see your good deeds and glorify God on the day of visitation.

Because Christians had such an important relationship to God, they needed to act like God commanded them to act. Not only was that their duty, it would also glorify God before other people. Peter went on to tell these Christians more about how they should act in submission to people in authority.

Be subject for the Lord's sake to every human institution (every authority that man makes), whether it be to the emperor as supreme, or to governors as sent by Him to punish those who do evil and to praise those who do good. For this is the will of God, that by doing good you should put to silence the ignorance of foolish people. Live as people who are free, not using your freedom as a cover-up for evil, but living as servants of God. Honor everyone. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the emperor.

Notice that God did not command us to obey rulers only if they are good or godly. The Holy Spirit, through Peter, even said that they were to obey the Roman emperors, who were very evil.

Servants, be subject to your masters with all respect, not only to the good and gentle but also to the unjust. For this is a gracious thing, when, mindful of God, one endures sor-

rows while suffering unjustly. For what credit is it if, when you sin and are beaten for it, you endure? But if when you do good and suffer for it you endure, this is a gracious thing in the sight of God. For to this you have been called, because Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example, so that you might follow in His steps. He committed no sin, neither was deceit found in His mouth. When He was reviled, He did not revile in return; when He suffered, He did not threaten, but continued entrusting Himself to Him who judges justly. He Himself bore our sins in His body on the tree, that we might die to sin and live to righteousness. By His wounds you have been healed. For you were straying like sheep, but have now returned to the Shepherd and Overseer of your souls.

Lessons to Learn: Jesus Christ is our example of how to act when we are persecuted for being Christians.

God's people are chosen priests.

Christians are called (by the gospel) out of the darkness of sin into God's marvelous light so that they may proclaim the excellencies of God.
(teach other people)

True or False:

- _____ 1. There are some behaviors that Christians must put away/get rid of.
- _____ 2. The Holy Spirit, through Peter, called Jesus Christ a living stone and a cornerstone.
- _____ 3. As a stone or cornerstone, it was Jesus Christ's fault that He was a stumbling block to some people. (v.8)
- _____ 4. The passions /desires of the flesh work good things for the soul.
- _____ 5. Christ did not threaten the people who reviled and persecuted Him.

Short Answer:

- 6. List the things that Christians are supposed to put away. _____

7. Read I Peter 2:4-5 and fill in the blanks. **“As you come to Him, a living**

_____ **rejected by _____ but in the sight of**
_____ **chosen and _____, you yourselves**
like _____ are being built up as a
_____ **house, to be a holy _____,**
to offer spiritual _____ acceptable to God
through Jesus Christ.”

8. Why was Jesus Christ a stumbling block to some people? I Peter 2:8

9. Which words in I Peter 2:11 describe Christians in the world? What do

these words mean? _____

10. Read I Peter 2:13-15. What two reasons do those verses give to be
subject to/obey rulers (human institutions, governors, emperors)?

11. Why did Jesus Christ die on the cross (tree)? I Peter 2:24 _____

Remember this:

12. Read I Peter 2: 2, 5, 9-10, 11, 16, 25 and write down all the words that describe Christians. Be ready to discuss the meanings of the words.

13. Read I Peter 2:21-23 and fill in the blanks about our Savior.

“Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an _____,
so that you might follow in His steps. He committed no _____,
neither was _____ found in His mouth. When He was
_____, He did not _____ in return; when He
_____, He did not _____, but
continued _____ Himself to Him who
_____ justly.

13. Find all the words that describe Jesus Christ in I Peter 2:4, 6, 8, 25.

14. What good comes from our good conduct/ behavior? v. 12 _____

62

I Peter (Part 3)

I Peter 3:1-17 and 4:12-19

Memory verse: “Whoever desires to love life and see good days, let him keep his tongue from evil and his lips from speaking deceit...”

In I Peter 3, Peter continued his commandments about submission to authority with instructions for wives, husbands, and then all Christians. We know this is part of the same topic because the first sentence begins with “Likewise, wives.” The Holy Spirit commanded wives to

be subject to your own husbands, so that even if some do not obey the word, they may be won without a word by the conduct of their wives, when they see your respectful and pure conduct.

Peter said,

“Do not let your adorning be external—the braiding of hair and the putting on of gold jewelry, or the clothing you wear— but let your adorning be the hidden person of the heart with the imperishable beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which in God's sight is very precious.”

We know that this does not mean that Christian women cannot wear any jewelry or cannot ever braid their hair because the argument that a woman cannot do any of these things would then include that she cannot wear clothes. Instead it means that a Christian woman must avoid elaborate processes that waste time and avoid pride in her looks or her expensive dressing.

True beauty is due to the right spirit within a person. Peter gave the example of Sarah.

For this is how the holy women who hoped in God used to adorn themselves, by submitting to their own husbands, as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord. And you are her children, if you do good and do not fear anything that is

frightening.

Peter also addressed husbands, whom he commanded to

live with your wives in an understanding way, showing honor to the woman as the weaker vessel, since they are heirs with you of the grace of life, so that your prayers may not be hindered.

All Christians were commanded to

have unity of mind, sympathy, brotherly love, a tender heart, and a humble mind. Do not repay evil for evil or reviling for reviling, but on the contrary, bless, for to this you were called, that you may obtain a blessing. For “Whoever desires to love life and see good days, let him keep his tongue from evil and his lips from speaking deceit; let him turn away from evil and do good; let him seek peace and pursue it. For the eyes of the Lord are on the righteous, and His ears are open to their prayer. But the face of the Lord is against those who do evil.” (quote from Psalm 34:12-16)

Since these Christians were suffering persecution Peter returned to the idea of suffering for righteousness’ sake. If they remained zealous for good (eager to do good), they would be blessed. They did not need to fear the persecutors or be troubled but

in your hearts honor Christ the Lord as holy, always being prepared to make a defense to anyone who asks you for a reason for the hope that is in you; yet do it with gentleness and respect, having a good conscience, so that, when you are slandered, those who revile your good behavior in Christ may be put to shame. For it is better to suffer for doing good, if that should be God's will, than for doing evil.

I Peter 4:12-19 also discussed the suffering of these Christians.

Beloved, do not be surprised at the fiery trial when it comes upon you to test you, as though something strange were happening to you. But rejoice insofar as you share

Christ's sufferings, that you may also rejoice and be glad when His glory is revealed. If you are insulted for the name of Christ, you are blessed, because the Spirit of glory and of God rests upon you. But let none of you suffer as a murderer or a thief or an evildoer or as a meddler. Yet if anyone suffers as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God in that name. For it is time for judgment to begin at the household of God; and if it begins with us, what will be the outcome for those who do not obey the gospel of God? And "If the righteous is scarcely saved, what will become of the ungodly and the sinner?"

Therefore, let those who suffer according to God's will entrust their souls to a faithful Creator while doing good.

Lessons to Learn: God has commanded husbands and wives to act in certain ways. Wives are subject to their husbands, and husbands are supposed to show honor to their wives.

If we want to love life and see good days, we must turn away from evil and do good.

Christians will be blessed for enduring sufferings for Christ, but not for suffering for evil.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Women are supposed to be in submission to all men, according to I Peter 3.
- _____ 2. God cares about the beauty of the spirit, not the outer man.
- _____ 3. God hears the prayers of all people in the same way, whether they are good or evil.
- _____ 4. Christians do not need to be ashamed when they suffer persecution for doing good deeds.
- _____ 5. Men and women are both heirs of God's blessings.

Short Answer:

6. Wives are to be subject to their husbands so that even if the husbands are not Christians they may be won (to God) without a word by the _____ of their wives, when they see their _____ and _____ conduct. (v.2)
7. Read I Peter 3:4 and fill in the blanks. “...let your adorning be the _____ of the _____ with the _____ beauty of a _____ and _____ spirit, which in God's sight is very _____.”
8. How are husbands supposed to live with their wives? “...in an _____ way, showing _____ to the woman as the _____ vessel”
9. Which woman from the Old Testament is an example of a wife submitting to her husband? I Peter 3:7 _____
10. List the four characteristics that Peter says all Christians are supposed to have. I Peter 3:8 _____
- _____

continued

Remember this:

11. What are Christians supposed to do when someone reviles them? (To revile means to criticize angrily or insultingly) I Peter 3:9

12. If someone **“desires to love life and see good days, let him keep his**

_____ **from** _____ **and his lips from**

speaking _____ (something causing someone to

believe something that is not true); **let him turn away from**

_____ **and do** _____; **let him seek**

_____ **and** _____ **it.”** I Peter 3:10-11

13. Even if Christians suffer for righteousness’ sake, they will be

_____. I Peter 3:14

14. I Peter 3:15 tells Christians to always be prepared to _____

for the _____

15. When Christians behave in the way they should, what will happen to the ones that slander them and, criticize their good behavior? I Peter 3:16

63

I Peter (Part 4)

I Peter 3:18-22 and 4:1-11

Memory verse: “Above all, keep loving one another earnestly, since love covers a multitude of sins. Show hospitality to one another without grumbling.” I Peter 4:8-9

After the Holy Spirit (through Peter) told Christians that they would be blessed for suffering for righteousness’ sake, He reminded them and us that Jesus Christ is our example.

For Christ also suffered once for sins, the righteous for the unrighteous, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh but made alive in the spirit, in which He went and proclaimed to the spirits in prison, because they formerly did not obey, when God's patience waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was being prepared, in which a few, that is, eight persons, were brought safely through water. Baptism, which corresponds to this, now saves you, not as a removal of dirt from the body but as an appeal to God for a good conscience, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ, who has gone into heaven and is at the right hand of God, with angels, authorities, and powers having been subjected to him.

In other words, Peter used the example of Noah and his family being saved in the ark by being “brought safely through water” and compared it to baptism in water that saves us today.

Christians are supposed to think the same way as Christ did when He suffered on earth. Christians have to give up the evil behaviors that they may have done in the past and live according to God’s will. I Peter 4:1 begins

Since therefore Christ suffered in the flesh, arm yourselves with the same way of thinking, for whoever has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin, so as to live for the rest of the time in the flesh no longer for human passions but for the will of God. For the time that is past suffices for doing what the Gentiles want to do, living in sensuality (fulfill-

ing physical pleasures), passions (lusts/desires), drunkenness, orgies (rioting, drinking parties), drinking parties (carousings, drinking matches where people tried to outdo each other), and lawless idolatry. With respect to this they are surprised when you do not join them in the same flood of debauchery (excessive enjoyment in physical pleasure), and they malign (speak spitefully against) you; but they will give account to Him who is ready to judge the living and the dead. For this is why the gospel was preached even to those who are (now) dead, that though judged in the flesh the way people are, they might live in the spirit the way God does.

Peter said, “The end of all things is at hand...” (the end of all Jewish things, that were giving way to the Law of Christ.) And, more trials would come. Therefore, he (and the Holy Spirit) commanded Christians to

be self-controlled and sober-minded for the sake of your prayers. Above all, keep loving one another earnestly, since love covers a multitude of sins. Show hospitality to one another without grumbling. As each has received a gift, use it to serve one another, as good stewards of God's varied grace: whoever speaks, as one who speaks oracles (words) of God; whoever serves, as one who serves by the strength that God supplies—in order that in everything God may be glorified through Jesus Christ. To Him belong glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

Lessons to learn: God expects Christians to act in certain ways that are according to His will and the opposite of sin.

Baptism in water saves us today like Noah and his family were saved in the ark during the flood.

We are supposed to use our gifts to serve other people.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Only eight people were saved from the flood, because other did not obey God.
- _____ 2. Baptism is to remove the dirt off of a person's body.
- _____ 3. Peter said the end of the world was at hand.

- _____ 4. Jesus is at the right hand of God, and all angels, authorities, and powers are subject to him (under His control).
- _____ 5. The sinful Gentiles were surprised when these Christians didn't join them in their sinful activities.

Short Answer:

6. Read I Peter 3:18 and fill in the blanks. “For _____ also suffered _____ for _____, the _____ for the _____, that He might bring us to _____.”
7. “Baptism,... now saves you, not as a removal of dirt from the body but as an appeal to God _____
I Peter 3:21
8. Christians are supposed to live for _____
I Peter 4:2
9. What does debauchery mean? _____

10. What was the end that was at hand, and to what was it giving way?

11. Who will be the judge of the living and the dead? I Peter 4:5

Continued

Remember this:

12. Fill in the blanks to show characteristics of Christians. I Peter 4:7-11
Be ready to discuss these characteristics.

“be _____ and _____
... Above all, keep _____ one another earnestly,
since love covers a multitude of _____. Show
_____ to one another without
_____. As each has received a _____,
use it to _____ one another,... whoever _____,
as one who speaks _____ of God; whoever
_____, as one who serves by the _____
that God supplies”

13. Read I Peter 4:3-4 and fill in the characteristics of the Gentiles that Christians should have. **“...living in _____**
(fulfilling physical pleasures), _____ (lusts/desires),
_____, _____ (rioting, drinking
parties), _____ parties (carousings, drinking
matches where people tried to outdo each other), and lawless
_____.” (Notice that all kinds of drinking are
condemned.)

14. Read Proverbs 23:29-35 and be ready to discuss the warning against drinking alcoholic drinks. Know what verse 31 says.

64

I Peter (Part 5)

I Peter 5

Memory verse: “Be sober-minded; be watchful. Your adversary the devil prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour.” I Peter 5:8

In the last chapter of Peter’s epistle, the Holy Spirit exhorted (urged/appealed to) the elders of churches and then all Christians. First, Peter wrote to the elders as a fellow elder.

So I exhort the elders among you, as a fellow elder and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, as well as a partaker in the glory that is going to be revealed: shepherd the flock of God that is among you, exercising oversight, not under compulsion, but willingly, as God would have you; not for shameful gain, but eagerly; not domineering over those in your charge, but being examples to the flock. And when the Chief Shepherd (Jesus) appears, you will receive the unfading crown of glory.

Notice a few things about what Peter wrote: Elders were over the flock or church among them, not over many churches or other semi-religious organizations. Elders are supposed to do their jobs willingly and not as a way of gaining wealth. They are not supposed to act superior, or arrogant, or bossy, but they are supposed to be examples of the way Christians are supposed to live.

Peter continued with exhortation for everyone.

Likewise, you who are younger, be subject to the elders. Clothe yourselves, all of you, with humility toward one another, for “God opposes the proud but gives grace to the humble.” Humble yourselves, therefore, under the mighty hand of God so that at the proper time He may exalt you, casting all your anxieties on Him, because he cares for you. Be sober-minded; be watchful. Your adversary (enemy) the devil prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour (eat). Resist him, firm in your faith, knowing that

the same kinds of suffering are being experienced by your brotherhood throughout the world. And after you have suffered a little while, the God of all grace, who has called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will himself restore, confirm, strengthen, and establish you. To Him be the dominion forever and ever. Amen.

Humility is a very important part of a Christian's characteristics. Humility is the opposite of pride. Humility is what causes us to realize that we cannot save ourselves, we need God, and we must obey Him because He knows what is best for us. Humility also causes us to put others before ourselves, as more important than ourselves.

As usual in an epistle or letter, Peter ended with greetings to certain brethren.

By Silvanus (Silas, Acts 15, II Cor. 1, I Thess. 1) a faithful brother as I regard him, I have written briefly to you, exhorting and declaring that this is the true grace of God. Stand firm in it. She who is at Babylon, who is likewise chosen, sends you greetings, and so does Mark (John Mark), my son. Greet one another with the kiss of love. Peace to all of you who are in Christ.

We don't know if Peter told Silvanus what to write for him, or if Silvanus carried the letter to these Christians, or both; but obviously he was a helper in God's work. Nor do we know who the woman at Babylon was. John Mark is mentioned in Acts 13, Col. 4, and II Tim. 4). He was a cousin of Barnabas.

It was the custom at Peter's time for Christians to greet one another with a kiss. Historians say that men greeted men with a kiss and women greeted women that way when the church was assembled. Today most people greet one another with a hand shake or a hug; whatever greeting we use must be sincerely "of love."

Lessons to Learn: Elders (plural) are over the local church of which they are members.

God expects people to be humble toward Him and toward other people. The devil may be like a roaring lion, but we can resist him.

Suffering is for a little while, but God's love, glory, and salvation are forever.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Peter was both an elder and a witness of Christ's suffering.
- _____ 2. Christians are supposed to be subject to the elders of their local church.
- _____ 3. The devil is a very weak enemy that we don't need to be concerned about.
- _____ 4. We must kiss other Christians to greet them.
- _____ 5. The type of greeting we use may be the custom of our time, but it must be done with love, not insincerely.

Short Answer:

6. Read I Peter 5:2-3 and fill in the blanks. “_____ **the flock**
of _____ **that is among you, exercising** _____
not under compulsion, but _____, **as God would**
have you; not for shameful _____, **but eagerly; not**
domineering over those in your charge, but being _____
to the flock.”

7. With what are Christians supposed to be clothed? (v.5) _____

8. To what does Peter (through the Holy Spirit) compare the devil? Be
complete in your description. _____

9. Because of the danger the devil poses to us, how are we supposed to be?

I Peter 5:8 _____

10. What are we supposed to do with our anxieties? _____

Remember this:

11. An elder is like a shepherd tending his flock. Read Psalm 78:70-72 for a description of the shepherd David that should also describe elders.

**“With _____ heart he shepherded them and
_____ them with his _____ hand.”**

12. **“God opposes the _____ but gives _____ to
the _____.”** I Peter 5:5

13. Look at the quote above and list a couple of Jesus’ parables that teach that lesson. (Matthew 22, Luke 14, and Luke 18 will help you.)

14. Sometimes when suffering for Christ’s sake we need to remember that we are not the only ones suffering and that I Peter 5:10 says,

**“And after you have suffered a _____, the
God of all _____, who has called you to His eternal
_____ in Christ, will Himself _____
_____.”**

65

II Peter (Part 1)

II Peter 1

Memory verse: “No prophecy of Scripture comes from someone's own interpretation,... but men spoke from God as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit.” II Peter 1:20-21

Peter identified himself as the author of this epistle. He wrote to keep Christians (in Asia Minor) from the error of false teachers, and the thing which would keep them safe was knowledge.

Simeon Peter, a servant and apostle of Jesus Christ,
to those who have obtained a faith of equal standing with
ours by the righteousness of our God and Savior Jesus Christ:
May grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge
of God and of Jesus our Lord.

To begin with, Peter explained how God has done everything on His part to provide us a way to be saved.

His divine power has granted to us all things that
pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him
who called us to His own glory and excellence, by which He
has granted to us His precious and very great promises, so
that through them you may become partakers of the divine
nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the
world because of sinful desire.

Because of all God has done, we should do everything that God asks us to do on our part. Peter not only encouraged Christians to add certain characteristics to their lives, but he also told them the benefits of adding them and the consequences if they did not.

For this very reason, make every effort to supplement
your faith with virtue, and virtue with knowledge, and know-
ledge with self-control, and self-control with steadfastness,
(perseverance) and steadfastness with godliness, and godli-

ness with brotherly affection, and brotherly affection with love. For if these qualities are yours and are increasing, they keep you from being ineffective or unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. For whoever lacks these qualities is so nearsighted that he is blind, having forgotten that he was cleansed from his former sins. Therefore, brothers, be all the more diligent to confirm your calling and election, for if you practice these qualities you will never fall. For in this way there will be richly provided for you an entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Peter intended to remind these Christians of these things so that even after he died, they would remember them. He didn't want them to follow false teachers, and he reminds them that he and other apostles were eyewitnesses of Jesus Christ and the things they taught about Him.

Therefore I intend always to remind you of these qualities, though you know them and are established in the truth that you have. I think it right, as long as I am in this body, to stir you up by way of reminder, since I know that the putting off of my body will be soon, as our Lord Jesus Christ made clear to me. And I will make every effort so that after my departure (death) you may be able at any time to recall these things.

For we did not follow cleverly devised myths when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of his majesty. For when He received honor and glory from God the Father, and the voice was borne to Him by the Majestic Glory, "This is My beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased," we ourselves heard this very voice borne from heaven, for we were with Him on the holy mountain. And we have the prophetic word more fully confirmed, to which you will do well to pay attention as to a lamp shining in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts, knowing this first of all, that no prophecy of Scripture comes from someone's own interpretation. For no prophecy was ever produced by the will of man, but men spoke from God as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit.

Lessons to Learn: God had a part to play in our salvation and He has done all that he can do for us. We have our part to do for salvation, and must be diligent to add the qualities that the Holy Spirit revealed. Peter was an eyewitness of Jesus Christ and His life. In this chapter, Peter referred to the Transfiguration.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Knowledge of God's word will protect Christians from false teachers.
- _____ 2. God still has work to do to save us.
- _____ 3. We still have work to do to be saved.
- _____ 4. Peter called false teaching "cleverly devised myths."
- _____ 5. Prophecy came from the will or mind of men.

Short Answer:

6. How did Peter describe the Christians to whom he wrote? II Peter 1:1

7. "His divine power has granted to us _____ things that pertain to _____ and _____, through the knowledge of Him..." II Peter 1:3

8. "He has granted to us His _____ and very great _____, so that through them you may become partakers of the _____." II Peter 1:4

9. Match the qualities that we are to add to our faith with their definitions.
You may need to use a Bible dictionary.

- | | |
|---------------------------|--|
| _____ Virtue | A. Understanding, discernment |
| _____ Knowledge | B. Active seeking what is best
for all, doing good even
to those who are
unworthy |
| _____ Self-control | C. Endurance, constancy |
| _____ Steadfastness | D. Love of brethren |
| _____ Godliness | E. Power over oneself,
mastering oneself |
| _____ Brotherly affection | F. Moral excellence,
diligence |
| _____ Love | G. Piety, doing what is well-
pleasing to God, awe and
reverence to God in action |

10. Peter compared the prophetic word, to a _____

II Peter 1:19

Remember this:

11. What was Peter's reason for reminding Christians of the things in this
chapter? _____

12. If someone lacks these qualities, he _____

_____ (v.9)

13. Read II Peter 1:8, 10-11 and fill in the blanks to show the benefits of adding the seven qualities to oneself.

They “keep you from being _____ or
_____ in the _____ of our
Lord Jesus Christ...for if you practice these qualities you will
never _____. For in this way there will be
_____ provided for you an entrance into the
_____ of our Lord and Savior
Jesus Christ.”

14. Which other apostles were at the Transfiguration with Peter? If you
don't remember, read Matthew 17:1. _____

15. Where does prophecy come from? II Peter 1:20-21 _____

*“Make every effort to supplement your
faith with virtue, and virtue with
knowledge, and knowledge with self-control,
and self-control with steadfastness, and
steadfastness with godliness, and
godliness with brotherly affection, and
brotherly affection with love.”*

66

II Peter (Part 2)

II Peter 2

Memory verse: “They promise them freedom, but they themselves are slaves of corruption.” II Peter 2:19

Peter continued his epistle, warning of the false prophets and the consequences of their false teaching.

But false prophets also arose among the people, just as there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in destructive heresies (false doctrines), even denying the Master who bought them (Jesus), bringing upon themselves swift destruction. And many will follow their sensuality, and because of them the way of truth will be blasphemed (spoken against disrespectfully). And in their greed they will exploit (take advantage of) you with false words. Their condemnation from long ago is not idle, and their destruction is not asleep.

Peter used three examples to show that the judgment of God will come on the wicked.

For if God did not spare angels when they sinned, but cast them into hell and committed them to chains of gloomy darkness to be kept until the judgment; if He did not spare the ancient world, but preserved Noah, a herald of righteousness, with seven others, when He brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly; if by turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to ashes He condemned them to extinction, making them an example of what is going to happen to the ungodly; and if He rescued righteous Lot, greatly distressed by the sensual conduct of the wicked (for as that righteous man lived among them day after day, he was tormenting his righteous soul over their lawless deeds that he saw and heard); then the Lord knows how to rescue the godly from trials, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment until the day of judgment, and

especially those who indulge in the lust of defiling passion and despise authority. Bold and willful, they do not tremble as they blaspheme the glorious ones, whereas angels, though greater in might and power, do not pronounce a blasphemous judgment against them before the Lord. But these, like irrational animals, creatures of instinct, born to be caught and destroyed, blaspheming about matters of which they are ignorant, will also be destroyed in their destruction, suffering wrong as the wage for their wrongdoing. They count it pleasure to revel in the daytime. They are blots and blemishes, reveling in their deceptions, while they feast with you. They have eyes full of adultery, insatiable for sin (They cannot stop sinning). They entice (tempt) unsteady souls. They have hearts trained in greed. Accursed children! Forsaking the right way, they have gone astray. They have followed the way of Balaam, the son of Beor, who loved gain from wrongdoing, but was rebuked for his own transgression (sin); a speechless donkey spoke with human voice and restrained the prophet's madness.

And Peter wasn't finished with his description of false teachers!

These are waterless springs and mists driven by a storm. For them the gloom of utter darkness has been reserved. For, speaking loud boasts of folly, they entice by sensual passions of the flesh those who are barely escaping from those who live in error. They promise them freedom, but they themselves are slaves of corruption. For whatever overcomes a person, to that he is enslaved. For if, after they have escaped the defilements of the world through the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them and overcome, the last state has become worse for them than the first. For it would have been better for them never to have known the way of righteousness than after knowing it to turn back from the holy commandment delivered to them. What the true proverb says has happened to them: "The dog returns to its own vomit, and the sow, after washing herself, returns to wallow in the mire."

Lessons to Learn: Some false teachers would even go as far as to deny Jesus Christ.

False teachers cause other people to follow them into sin and they cause the way of God to be blasphemed.

God will punish the wicked.

People who turn away from sin, become Christians, and then turn back to sin are in a worse state than they were in the beginning.

True or False:

- _____ 1. It is easy to see who is a false prophet right away. (v.1)
- _____ 2. Examples of how God treated wickedness in the Old Testament tell us how God will treat all other wickedness.
- _____ 3. False prophets speak against (blaspheme) things they don't know about - - that angels won't even speak against.
- _____ 4. False prophets promise freedom (from God's laws), but they are slaves to sin.
- _____ 5. False prophets are just sincere people who think they are doing the right thing.

Short Answer:

- 6. What are heresies? _____
- 7. Because many will follow the false prophets' sensuality (seeking physical pleasures), the way of truth will be _____.
- 8. What happened to angels who sinned? _____

- 9. What happened to the evil people in the world during the time of Noah? _____

- 10. What happened to Sodom and Gomorrah for their evil? _____

Remember this:

11. Read II Peter 2:7-9. What do we learn from God rescuing righteous

Lot? _____

12. How have false teachers followed the way of Balaam? Or what do they

love? _____

13. Be ready to discuss the story of Balaam. Numbers 22 -23

14. When people know God's word (the way of righteousness) and turn away from it to go back to their old life, to what does Peter/the Holy Spirit

compare them? (v.22) _____

15. Fill in the blanks. **"For if, after they have escaped the** _____

(dirtiness) of the world through the _____ **of our Lord**

and Savior _____ **-, they are again entangled in them**

and _____ **, the last state has become worse for them**
than the first." II Peter 2:20

15. Read II Peter 2: 2-3, 10, 12-14, 18-19 and write down the words that describe false

teachers and how they influence people. _____

67

II Peter (Part 3)

II Peter 3

Memory verse: “The Lord is not slow to fulfill His promise as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wishing that any should perish, but that all should reach repentance.”
II Peter 3:9

At the end of II Peter, Peter reminds Christians of information about the Second Coming of Jesus and the end of the world. Some people would not believe that Jesus would come in judgment, but they would believe the lie of uniformitarianism. (Doctrine of Uniformity, is the assumption that the way things are in the universe in our present-day is the same as things have always been always been in the universe in the past. That would mean that there Therefore, they do not believe in Creation or the flood of Noah’s time.)

This is now the second letter that I am writing to you, beloved. In both of them I am stirring up your sincere mind by way of reminder, that you should remember the predictions of the holy prophets and the commandment of the Lord and Savior through your apostles, knowing this first of all, that scoffers will come in the last days with scoffing, following their own sinful desires. They will say, “Where is the promise of His coming? For ever since the fathers fell asleep, all things are continuing as they were from the beginning of creation.” For they deliberately overlook this fact, that the heavens existed long ago, and the earth was formed out of water and through water by the word of God, and that by means of these the world that then existed was deluged (flooded) with water and perished. But by the same word the heavens and earth that now exist are stored up for fire, being kept until the day of judgment and destruction of the ungodly.

These scoffers (mockers, ridiculers) did not believe what God promised because of the seemingly long time that had passed without anything happening. Peter reminds them,

But do not overlook this one fact, beloved, that with

the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slow to fulfill His promise as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wishing that any should perish, but that all should reach repentance. But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, and then the heavens will pass away with a roar, and the heavenly bodies will be burned up and dissolved, and the earth and the works that are done on it will be exposed.

Since the world is to be destroyed by fire at Christ's coming, we should behave in the way He has commanded us to behave.

Since all these things are thus to be dissolved, what sort of people ought you to be in lives of holiness and godliness, waiting for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be set on fire and dissolved, and the heavenly bodies will melt as they burn! But according to His promise we are waiting for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells.

Therefore, beloved, since you are waiting for these, be diligent to be found by Him without spot or blemish, and at peace. And count the patience of our Lord as salvation, just as our beloved brother Paul also wrote to you according to the wisdom given him, as he does in all his letters when he speaks in them of these matters. There are some things in them that are hard to understand, which the ignorant and unstable twist to their own destruction, as they do the other Scriptures. You therefore, beloved, knowing this beforehand, take care that you are not carried away with the error of lawless people and lose your own stability. But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him be the glory both now and to the day of eternity. Amen.

Peter mentioned the apostle Paul who wrote about the Second Coming and the end of the world in several epistles: Rom. 14:10; I Cor 15; II Cor. 5:1-10; I Thess. 4: 13-18; II Thess. 1:7-10,2:1-12. Some of these things are hard to understand, but none of the things that we must know to be saved are hard to understand. God has made salvation available to all people.

Lessons to Learn: Some people will ridicule the belief that Jesus is coming, that the world will be destroyed, and we will be judged by Jesus' words, but God always keeps His promises. God wants all people to repent and be saved. He is longsuffering toward us. God expects us to live holy and godly lives. God is not limited by time like we are, nor does he think of time in the same way.

True or False:

- _____ 1. The scoffers in this chapter do not believe God's word about the Creation.
- _____ 2. At the Judgment Day, the world will be destroyed by water.
- _____ 3. We know when the Day of the Lord (Second Coming) will be.
- _____ 4. We should always live in a way that we are prepared for the Judgment Day.
- _____ 5. God has made it hard to understand what we need to do to be saved.

Short Answer:

6. In II Peter 3:2, what two things did Peter say we should remember?

7. What two facts do the scoffers deliberately overlook? II Peter 3:5-6

8. How will the world be destroyed at the Judgment? _____

9. Why is the Lord patient/ longsuffering with people? II Peter 3:9

10. Read II Peter 3: 10 and fill in the blanks. **“But the day of the _____**
will come like a _____, and then the _____
will pass away with a _____, and the heavenly
_____ will be _____ up and
_____, and the _____ and the works
that are done on it will be exposed.”

Remember this:

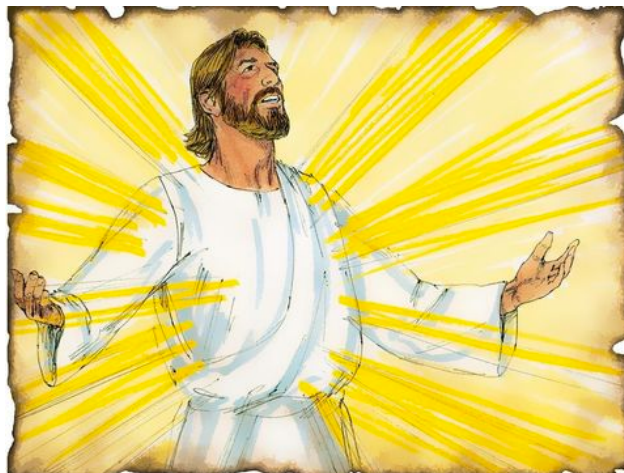
11. In II Peter 3:14, how does Peter say we are to act while one the earth
waiting for the Judgement Day? _____

12. What do which the ignorant and unstable do to Scriptures that are hard
to understand? II Peter 3:16 _____

13. Read I Corinthians 15: 52 and fill in the blanks. **“...in a**
_____, in the _____ of an eye, at
the last _____ . For the _____ will
sound, and the _____ will be raised
_____, and we shall be changed.”

14. Read I Thess. 4:16-17 (Paul's Description of the Second Coming) and fill in the blanks. **"For the _____ Himself will descend from _____ with a cry of _____, with the voice of an _____, and with the sound of the _____ of God. And the _____ in _____ will rise first. Then we who are _____, who are left, will be caught up together with them in the _____ to meet the Lord in the _____, and so we will always be with the Lord."**

15. In I Thess. 1:7-8, who will come with the Lord on the Judgment Day and what will they be doing? _____



68

I John (Part 1)

1 John 1 – 2:14

Memory verse: “But if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus His Son cleanses us from all sin.” I John 1:7

I, II, and III John were written by John the son of Zebedee, one of the original 12 apostles. John was old when he wrote his epistles and he referred to the Christians in I John as his children and Beloved.

I John is often called the Epistle of Love, but John also wrote about the things we know to be true and how we will have victory as God’s people. John told us the reason that he wrote: “And we are writing these things so that our joy may be complete.” (I John 1:4) and “I write these things to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life.” (I John 5:13)

False teachers (gnostics) were teaching that physical bodies and material things were evil so Jesus Christ either could not have a body or Jesus in the body was separate from Christ (spirit). So, John opposed that false teaching from the very beginning of his epistle by using his senses to describe what the apostles knew about Jesus Christ.

That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we looked upon and have touched with our hands, concerning the word of life—the life was made manifest, and we have seen it, and testify to it and proclaim to you the eternal life, which was with the Father and was made manifest to us— that which we have seen and heard we proclaim also to you, so that you too may have fellowship with us; and indeed our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ. And we are writing these things so that our joy may be complete.

John also wrote about Christians living in the light in fellowship with God versus living in the darkness of sin.

This is the message we have heard from Him and proclaim to you, that God is light, and in Him is no darkness at

all. If we say we have fellowship with Him while we walk in darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth. But if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus His Son cleanses us from all sin. If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us.

John didn't want the Christians to whom he wrote to live in sin like the gnostics did, either. But if they did sin, he reminded them that they could be forgiven by the blood of Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ is our advocate (someone who acts as a lawyer and represents us in heaven).

My little children, I am writing these things to you so that you may not sin. But if anyone does sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. He is the propitiation (appeasement, one who reconciles us to God) for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the sins of the whole world. And by this we know that we have come to know Him, if we keep His commandments. Whoever says "I know Him" but does not keep His commandments is a liar, and the truth is not in Him, but whoever keeps His word, in him truly the love of God is perfected. By this we may know that we are in Him: whoever says he abides in Him ought to walk in the same way in which He walked.

Christians knew the commandment to love, but John wrote more about that love. Not loving one's brother is sin.

Whoever says he is in the light and hates his brother is still in darkness. Whoever loves his brother abides in the light, and in him there is no cause for stumbling. But whoever hates his brother is in the darkness and walks in the darkness, and does not know where he is going, because the darkness has blinded his eyes.

At the end of this section, John addressed several different groups of people to whom he wrote.

I am writing to you, little children, because your sins are forgiven for His name's sake.

I am writing to you, fathers, because you know Him who is from the beginning.

I am writing to you, young men, because you have overcome the evil one.

I write to you, children, because you know the Father.

I write to you, fathers, because you know him who is from the beginning.

I write to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, and you have overcome the evil one.

Lessons to Learn: John was an eyewitness to Jesus Christ, his life, and his miracles.

Gnostics were false teachers who denied the truth about Jesus Christ.

God is light and we have to obey Him to be in the light/fellowship with Him and other Christians. Sin is Darkness.

To live in the light, we must love other people.

True or False:

- _____ 1. I John is sometimes called the Epistle of Love.
- _____ 2. John avoided saying anything in his epistle that would contradict false teachers.
- _____ 3. There is no darkness in God at all.
- _____ 4. If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, lie, and make God a liar.
- _____ 5. If we really love God, we will keep His commandments.

Short Answer:

- 6. When we read I John 1: 1-2, we find out that the Word who became Jesus was from the _____ (v.1) and was with the _____ (v.2)

7. Read I John 1:1-3 and write down the words and phrases having to do with senses that John used to show that he and other apostles were eye witnesses of Jesus Christ. _____

8. Read I John 1:9 and fill in the blanks. “If we _____ our sins, He is _____ and _____ to _____ us our sins and to _____ us from all _____.”

9. How do we know that we are in God? (I John 2:5-6) _____

10. What happens if a person hates his brother? _____

Remember this:

11. Read I John 1:5-7. What do we have to do in order to be in fellowship with God and fellow Christians? _____

12. Can any person live without sinning? _____ Read Romans 3:23 and fill in the blanks. “for all have _____ and _____ of the _____ of God.”

13. Who is our advocate, and what does “advocate” mean? _____

14. What does “propitiation” mean? How was Jesus Christ our propitiation?

15. What three groups of people does John address to tell why he wrote to them? _____

16. Carefully read the words to those three groups and be ready to discuss them. Pay attention to “Him who is from the beginning”; “word of God abides in you”; and “you have overcome the evil one.”

69

I John (Part 2)

1 John 2:15-3:24

Memory verse: “Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him.”
I John 2:15

John warned against loving the world rather than God and against the antichrists- people who deny that Jesus is the Christ and people who try to take Christ’s place. Many of these people had already come in John’s time and more have come over the course of history.

Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world—the desires of the flesh and the desires of the eyes and pride of life—is not from the Father but is from the world. And the world is passing away along with its desires, but whoever does the will of God abides forever.

Children, it is the last hour, and as you have heard that antichrist is coming, so now many antichrists have come. Therefore we know that it is the last hour (the last or Christian age). They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us. But they went out, that it might become plain that they all are not of us. But you have been anointed by the Holy One, and you all have knowledge. I write to you, not because you do not know the truth, but because you know it, and because no lie is of the truth. Who is the liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, he who denies the Father and the Son. No one who denies the Son has the Father. Whoever confesses the Son has the Father also. Let what you heard from the beginning abide in you. If what you heard from the beginning abides in you, then you too will abide in the Son and in the Father. And this is the promise that He made to us—eternal life.

I write these things to you about those who are trying to deceive you...

Again, John exhorted Christians to abide in Jesus Christ. When we abide in Him, we may have confidence when He comes again. But, John reminded them, “If you know that He is righteous, you may be sure that everyone who practices righteousness has been born of Him.”

Chapter three begins with a beautiful thought. “See what kind of love the Father has given to us, that we should be called children of God; and so we are.” The world did not know or accept Jesus as Christ and the world doesn’t know or recognize Christians, either. We don’t know what we will be like in eternity, but “we know that when He appears we shall be like Him, because we shall see Him as He is.” Everyone who hopes in Jesus Christ purifies himself to be like God is pure. Then John contradicted the gnostic idea that people could live in sin.

Everyone who makes a practice of sinning also practices lawlessness; sin is lawlessness (anything that is not lawful or right). You know that He appeared in order to take away sins, and in Him there is no sin. No one who abides in Him keeps on sinning; no one who keeps on sinning has either seen him or known Him. Little children, let no one deceive you. Whoever practices righteousness is righteous, as He is righteous. Whoever makes a practice of sinning is of the devil, for the devil has been sinning from the beginning. The reason the Son of God appeared was to destroy the works of the devil. No one born of God makes a practice of sinning, for God's seed abides in him; and he cannot keep on sinning, because he has been born of God. By this it is evident who are the children of God, and who are the children of the devil: whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor is the one who does not love his brother.

Returning again to the subject of love, John reiterates that Christians must love one another. Our example of love is Jesus Christ, who died for us.

For this is the message that you have heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. We should not be like Cain, who was of the evil one and murdered his brother. And why did he murder him? Because his own deeds were evil and his brother's righteous. Do not be surprised, brothers, that the world hates you. We know that we have passed out of

death into life, because we love the brothers. Whoever does not love abides in death. Everyone who hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.

By this we know love, that He laid down His life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brothers. But if anyone has the world's goods and sees his brother in need, yet closes his heart against him, how does God's love abide in him? Little children, let us not love in word or talk but in deed and in truth.

By this we shall know that we are of the truth and reassure our heart before him; for whenever our heart condemns us, God is greater than our heart, and He knows everything. Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence before God; and whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do what pleases Him. And this is His commandment, that we believe in the name of His Son Jesus Christ and love one another, just as He has commanded us. Whoever keeps His commandments abides in God, and God in him. And by this we know that He abides in us, by the Spirit whom He has given us.

Lessons to Learn: The world and all physical things will pass away, but the word of God will last forever.

Antichrists were and are liars who deny that Jesus is the Christ.

Christians must abide in God, be righteous, and be pure like God.

Christians sin, but they cannot go on sinning or live in sin.

It is not enough to say we love our brother, we must do what is needed and prove it through our actions.

True or False:

- _____ 1. We cannot love the world and God.
- _____ 2. The antichrist is one specific person that will come to oppose Christ.
- _____ 3. The Christians to whom John wrote did not know the truth.
- _____ 4. Anyone who keeps on sinning or practices sin, is of the devil.

_____ 5. Christians are supposed to love in deed and in truth.

Short Answer:

6. Read I John 2:16 and list the things that are in the world. _____

7. The world is passing away, but what abides forever? _____

8. The antichrists had been members of God's church, but they left/went out. What did that prove? I John 2: 19 _____

9. I John 2:22 says, "This is the _____, he who _____ the _____ and the _____."

10. What promise did God make to us? I John 2:25 _____

Remember this:

11. What demonstrates the great love the God has for us? I John 3:1

12. Read I John 3:4-9. So these verses mean that Christians do not/cannot ever sin? _____ How do you know? Pay special attention to the phrases underlined in your lesson. _____

13. I John 3: 8 says, **“The reason the Son of God appeared was to**
_____”
14. Who was an example of a murderer that John mentioned? _____
Why did he murder? _____

15. Everyone who hates his brother is a _____.
16. Read I John 3:17-18 and fill in the blanks. **“But if anyone has the**
_____ **and sees his brother in** _____,
yet _____ **his** _____ **against him, how does**
God's _____ **abide in him? Little children, let us**
not _____ **in** _____ **or talk but in** _____
and in _____.”

I John (Part 3)

I John 4-5

Memory verse: “This is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith. Who is it that overcomes the world except the one who believes that Jesus is the Son of God?” I John 5:4-5

Because there were false teachers in the world, John told the Christians to whom he wrote to test the false teachers, and he told them how to tell whether what they said was from God.

Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God, for many false prophets have gone out into the world. By this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God, and every spirit that does not confess Jesus is not from God. This is the spirit of the antichrist, which you heard was coming and now is in the world already. Little children, you are from God and have overcome them, for He who is in you is greater than he who is in the world. They are from the world; therefore they speak from the world, and the world listens to them. We are from God. Whoever knows God listens to us; whoever is not from God does not listen to us. By this we know the Spirit of truth and the spirit of error.

John continued, with more information about love and where it came from. He reminds the Christians again that they must love their brother.

Beloved, let us love one another, for love is from God, and whoever loves has been born of God and knows God. Anyone who does not love does not know God, because God is love. In this the love of God was made manifest among us, that God sent His only Son into the world, so that we might live through Him. In this is love, not that we have loved God but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another. No one has ever seen God; if we love one another, God abides in us and His love is perfected in us.

By this we know that we abide in Him and He in us, because He has given us of His Spirit. And we have seen and testify that the Father has sent His Son to be the Savior of the world. Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him, and he in God. So we have come to know and to believe the love that God has for us. God is love, and whoever abides in love abides in God, and God abides in him. By this is love perfected with us, so that we may have confidence for the day of judgment, because as He is, so also are we in this world. There is no fear in love, but perfect love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not been perfected in love. We love because he first loved us. If anyone says, "I love God," and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen cannot love God whom he has not seen. And this commandment we have from Him: whoever loves God must also love his brother.

In chapter five, John continued with the themes of Jesus as the Christ and obeying God rather than living in sin. Both of these topics argued against the false teaching of the gnostics.

Everyone who believes that Jesus is the Christ has been born of God, and everyone who loves the Father loves whoever has been born of Him. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and obey His commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome (difficult). For everyone who has been born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith. Who is it that overcomes the world except the one who believes that Jesus is the Son of God?

This is He who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ; not by the water only but by the water and the blood (His baptism and His death). And the (Holy) Spirit is the one who testifies (that Jesus Christ is God/diety), because the Spirit is the truth. For there are three that testify: the Spirit and the water and the blood; and these three agree. If we receive the testimony of men, the testimony of God is greater, for this is the testimony of God

that He has borne concerning His Son. Whoever believes in the Son of God has the testimony in himself. Whoever does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed in the testimony that God has borne concerning His Son. And this is the testimony, that God gave us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. Whoever has the Son has life; whoever does not have the Son of God does not have life.

I John 5:13 is one of the verses that states why John wrote this epistle. John ended his letter with several things that Christians know and have confidence in.

I write these things to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life. And this is the confidence that we have toward Him, that if we ask anything according to His will He hears us. And if we know that He hears us in whatever we ask, we know that we have the requests that we have asked of Him.

If anyone sees his brother committing a sin not leading to death (a sin that the brother repented of), he shall ask, and God will give him life—to those who commit sins that do not lead to death. There is sin that leads to death (the sin that someone will not confess and repent of); I do not say that one should pray for that. All wrongdoing is sin, but there is sin that does not lead to death.

We know that everyone who has been born of God does not keep on sinning, but He who was born of God protects him, and the evil one does not touch him.

We know that we are from God, and the whole world lies in the power of the evil one.

And we know that the Son of God has come and has given us understanding, so that we may know Him who is true; and we are in Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ. He is the true God and eternal life. Little children, keep yourselves from idols.

Lessons to Learn: We have to test what people say to see if it agrees with God's word or not.

God is love. His people must love one another. We cannot say that we love God and hate our brother.

We show that we love God by keeping/obeying His commandments.
If we ask anything according to God's will He hears us.

True or False:

- _____ 1. God is greater than the devil.
- _____ 2. The Father has sent his Son to be the Savior of the world, so everyone will be saved.
- _____ 3. Whoever loves God must also love his brother.
- _____ 4. If we don't believe what God has told us about His Son (Jesus Christ), we make Him a liar.
- _____ 5. Christians can have confidence in things that they know from God's word.

Short Answer:

6. Christians can overcome the world because "**He** _____
_____ **is greater than he** _____
_____." I John 4:4

7. How was the love of God made manifest among us (revealed to us)?

I John 4:9 _____

8. I John 4:14 says. "...the Father has sent his Son to be the Savior of the world." Does that mean that all people **could** be saved? _____

Does that mean that all people **will** be saved? _____

9. Explain and defend your answer to #8. _____

10. Perfect love casts out _____. I John 4:18

Remember this:

11. Read I John 4:20 and feel in the blanks. **“If anyone says, “I love _____,” and hates his _____, he is a _____; for he who does not love his _____ whom he has _____ cannot love _____ whom he has not _____.”**

12. How do we know that we love the children of God? I John 5:2

13. When John says, that we have confidence that “if we ask anything according to His will He hears us,” does that mean that God will give

us anything that we ask of Him? _____

Explain. _____

14. Jesus Christ’s baptism and death testify that He is the Son of God.
What did the voice from heaven say when Jesus was baptized?

Matt.3:17 _____

15. Read Romans 1:3-4. What declared that Jesus Christ was and is the Son of God? _____

71

II John

Memory verse: “This is love, that we walk according to His commandments.” II John 6

II John was written by the apostle John to a Christian woman and her children. John had heard about her children and wrote to rejoice in their faithfulness. He also encouraged them all to continue to be faithful to God and not to listen to false teachers.

The elder to the elect lady and her children, whom I love in truth, and not only I, but also all who know the truth, because of the truth that abides in us and will be with us forever: Grace, mercy, and peace will be with us, from God the Father and from Jesus Christ the Father's Son, in truth and love.

I rejoiced greatly to find some of your children walking in the truth, just as we were commanded by the Father. And now I ask you, dear lady—not as though I were writing you a new commandment, but the one we have had from the beginning—that we love one another. And this is love, that we walk according to His commandments; this is the commandment, just as you have heard from the beginning, so that you should walk in it. For many deceivers have gone out into the world, those who do not confess the coming of Jesus Christ in the flesh. Such a one is the deceiver and the antichrist. Watch yourselves, so that you may not lose what we have worked for, but may win a full reward. Everyone who goes on ahead and does not abide in the teaching of Christ, does not have God. Whoever abides in the teaching has both the Father and the Son. If anyone comes to you and does not bring this teaching, do not receive him into your house or give him any greeting, for whoever greets him takes part in his wicked works.

In John's final comments, we learn that John hoped to see these Christians. Another Christian woman and her children are mentioned.

Though I have much to write to you, I would rather not use paper and ink. Instead I hope to come to you and talk face to face, so that our joy may be complete.

The children of your elect (called or chosen) sister greet you.

Lessons to Learn: Christians can be known by other Christians due to their faithful behaviors.

Love of God and love of other people is a foundation of Christianity.

Christians must watch and remain faithful or they can lose their reward.

(Salvation)

If someone does not follow God's teaching, we should not listen to him/her or support him/her or else we are taking part in their wickedness.

True or False:

- _____ 1. John rejoiced when he found some of this woman's children walking in the truth.
- _____ 2. John wrote about a new commandment to love each other.
- _____ 3. Deceivers preached the truth about Jesus Christ.
- _____ 4. The woman to whom John wrote had children and a sister (in Christ) who also had children.
- _____ 5. If we do not abide in Christ's teaching, we do not have God.

Short Answer:

6. How does John describe himself on the beginning of the letter?

7. Who loved the woman to whom John wrote and her children? (v.1)

8. Why did they love the woman and her children? (v.2) _____

9. **“This is _____, that we walk according to His
_____.” (v.6)**

10. What were the deceivers (false teachers) teaching? (v.7) _____

Remember this:

11. Some people say that once a person is saved, they are always saved, but
in verse 8 John said, “_____ yourselves, so that you
may not _____ what we have _____
for, but may win a full _____.”

12. Read verse 9-10. Why are we not supposed to receive or greet someone
who does not bring or abide in the teaching of Christ? _____

13. Jesus told that false prophets would come. Read Matthew 24:24 and fill
in the blanks. **“For false _____ and false
_____ will arise and perform great _____
and _____, so as to lead _____,
if possible, even the _____.”**

14. “Elect” is another word for Christian. What does it mean? _____

Continued

15. **“Beware of _____, who come to you in _____ clothing but inwardly are ravenous (very hungry) wolves. You will recognize them by their _____.”** Matthew 7:15-16

16. Read II Peter 2:1 about false teachers. Fill in the blanks.

“But false _____ also arose among the people, just as there will be _____ among _____, who will _____ bring in destructive _____ (beliefs contrary to God’s word), even _____ the _____ who bought them, bringing upon themselves swift destruction.”

72

III John

Memory verse: “Beloved, do not imitate evil but imitate good. Whoever does good is from God.” III John 11

III John was written to praise two men named Gaius and Demetrius for their faithfulness and to rebuke Diotrephes who did not recognize the authority of John as an apostle, spoke against John and other gospel preachers, refused to fellowship some Christians, and took it upon himself to throw certain Christians out of the church.

The elder to the beloved Gaius, whom I love in truth.

Beloved, I pray that all may go well with you and that you may be in good health, as it goes well with your soul. For I rejoiced greatly when the brothers came and testified to your truth, as indeed you are walking in the truth. I have no greater joy than to hear that my children are walking in the truth.

Beloved, it is a faithful thing you do in all your efforts for these brothers, strangers as they are, who testified to your love before the church. You will do well to send them on their journey in a manner worthy of God. For they have gone out for the sake of the Name, accepting nothing from the Gentiles. Therefore, we ought to support people like these, that we may be fellow workers for the truth.

I have written something to the church, but Diotrephes, who likes to put himself first, does not acknowledge our authority. So, if I come, I will bring up what he is doing, talking wicked nonsense against us. And not content with that, he refuses to welcome the brothers, and also stops those who want to and puts them out of the church.

Beloved, do not imitate evil but imitate good. Whoever does good is from God; whoever does evil has not seen God. Demetrius has received a good testimony from everyone, and from the truth itself. We also add our testimony, and you know that our testimony is true.

The end of this epistle is very similar to II John. John wished to see Gaius, rather than just write him. John mentions “friends” who probably were fellow Christians.

I had much to write to you, but I would rather not write with pen and ink. I hope to see you soon, and we will talk face to face.

Peace be to you. The friends greet you. Greet the friends, each by name.

Lessons to Learn: Christians should receive great joy from hearing of other faithful Christians.

When men come preaching the word of God, Christians should receive them should support them.

We can tell whether someone is godly by whether they go good or evil.

True or False:

- _____ 1. Some brothers (Christians) had come and told John about Gaius walking in the truth.
- _____ 2. Diotrophes’ problem was that he put himself first, rather than doing God’s word.
- _____ 3. We don’t know anything that Gaius did for other Christians.
- _____ 4. Demetrius did not welcome brethren whom he should have welcomed.
- _____ 5. John had very little to say to Gaius.

Short Answer:

6. Fill in the blanks to show that Gaius practiced hospitality to Christians.

“Beloved, it is a _____ thing you do in all your
_____ for these brothers, _____
as they are, who testified to your _____ before the
_____.” (v.5)

7. Verse seven says that the men Gaius helped had gone out for the sake of the Name. In whose name were they preaching? _____

8. Read verses 9-10 and list the things that John says Diotrephes did because he liked to put himself first. _____

9. John said that Demetrius had “**received a good testimony from everyone, and from the truth itself.**” How does the truth give testimony about someone? _____

10. List three words that John used to describe Christians and Gaius. Be ready to discuss why he would use these terms. _____

Remember this:

11. What does Peter say about hospitality? I Peter 4:9 “**Show hospitality to _____ without _____.**”

12. Read Romans 12:13 and fill in the blanks. “_____ to the _____ of the _____ and seek to show _____.”

13. In Mark 9:35, what did Jesus say about someone wanting to be first?

Read the verses below and fill in the blanks. These verses tell how Christians should act toward each other.

14. **“Let no one _____ his own _____, but the
_____ of his _____.”**

I Corinthians 10:24

15. **“And as you wish that _____ would do to _____,
_____ to them.”** Luke 6:31

16. **“_____ one another with _____
_____. _____ one another in
showing _____.”** Romans 12:10

17. **“Do nothing from _____ or _____,
but in _____ count others more
_____ than yourselves.”** Philippians 2:3

73

Jude

Book of Jude

Memory verse: “Contend for the faith that was once for all delivered to the saints.” Jude 3

Jude introduced himself as the brother of James (Acts 15:13; Gal. 1:18; 2:9). This James was a brother of Jesus, so that makes Jude a brother of Jesus, too. The book of Jude was written to warn against false teachers. Jude wrote very seriously and gave several examples of punishment of the wicked ones. He used several groups of threes when writing out his epistle. He wrote to Christians, but there is no information about which Christians he originally wrote to.

Jude, a servant of Jesus Christ and brother of James, to those who are called, beloved in God the Father and kept for Jesus Christ: May mercy, peace, and love be multiplied to you.

Jude originally meant to write about “our common salvation,” but false teachers caused him to change his purpose for writing. He warned Christians about the destruction that came upon evil people in the past.

Beloved, although I was very eager to write to you about our common salvation, I found it necessary to write appealing to you to contend for the faith that was once for all delivered to the saints. For certain people have crept in unnoticed who long ago were designated for this condemnation, ungodly people, who pervert the grace of our God into sensuality and deny our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.

Now I want to remind you, although you once fully knew it, that Jesus, who saved a people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed those who did not believe. And the angels who did not stay within their own position of authority, but left their proper dwelling, He has kept in eternal chains under gloomy darkness until the judgment of the great day—just as Sodom and Gomorrah and the surrounding cities, which likewise indulged in sexual

immorality and pursued unnatural desire, serve as an example by undergoing a punishment of eternal fire.

Yet in like manner these people also, relying on their dreams, defile the flesh, reject authority, and blaspheme the glorious ones. But when the archangel Michael, contending with the devil, was disputing about the body of Moses, he did not presume to pronounce a blasphemous judgment, but said, “The Lord rebuke you.” But these people blaspheme all that they do not understand, and they are destroyed by all that they, like unreasoning animals, understand instinctively. Woe to them! (Suffering or grief to them.) For they walked in the way of Cain and abandoned themselves for the sake of gain to Balaam's error and perished in Korah's rebellion. These are hidden reefs at your love feasts, as they feast with you without fear, shepherds feeding themselves; waterless clouds, swept along by winds; fruitless trees in late autumn, twice dead, uprooted; wild waves of the sea, casting up the foam of their own shame; wandering stars, for whom the gloom of utter darkness has been reserved forever.

By inspiration, Jude wrote of a prophecy of Enoch. We don't know much about Enoch except what was written in Genesis 5:21-24 and Hebrews 11:5.

It was also about these that Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying, “Behold, the Lord comes with ten thousands of his holy ones, to execute judgment on all and to convict all the ungodly of all their deeds of ungodliness that they have committed in such an ungodly way, and of all the harsh things that ungodly sinners have spoken against Him.” These are grumblers, malcontents, following their own sinful desires; they are loud-mouthed boasters, showing favoritism to gain advantage.

Like other inspired men, Jude encouraged Christians to persevere in doing God's word. They had a personal responsibility to keep themselves in God's love by doing His will, and to help other people as they needed help.

But you must remember, beloved, the predictions of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ. They said to you, “In

the last time there will be scoffers, following their own ungodly passions (physical desires).” It is these who cause divisions, worldly people, devoid of the Spirit. But you, beloved, building yourselves up in your most holy faith and praying in the Holy Spirit, keep yourselves in the love of God, waiting for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ that leads to eternal life. And have mercy on those who doubt; save others by snatching them out of the fire; to others show mercy with fear, hating even the garment stained by the flesh. (Making sure that we don’t participate in the evil that they do.)

Jude also reminded Christians that when they kept themselves in God’s love, God was able to protect them from stumbling. (tripping, committing errors)

Now to Him who is able to keep you from stumbling and to present you blameless before the presence of his glory with great joy, to the only God, our Savior, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, dominion, and authority, before all time and now and forever. Amen.

Lessons to Learn: The faith/truth was once for all delivered to the saints.

That reminds us that God has given us all we need to be saved. We have a part to play in our salvation, and God protects us when we are His people. From the Old Testament we can learn how God punished evil people.

True or False:

- _____ 1. The theme of this epistle is our common salvation.
- _____ 2. The false teachers that Jude wrote about had crept in unnoticed at first.
- _____ 3. Moses saved a people (Israelites) out of Egypt.
- _____ 4. God loves everyone, so there won’t really be any eternal punishment.
- _____ 5. God will keep a person from stumbling no matter that person does.

Short Answer:

6. In Jude's greeting, what does he call Christians? Remember he writes in groups of three. _____

7. Who did the false teachers deny? (v.4) _____

8. Which people were destroyed in Egypt when Jesus saved the Israelites?

9. What happened to the angels who did not stay within their own position of authority? (v.6) _____

10. Why were Sodom and Gomorrah punished? (v.7) _____

Remember this:

11. What 3 things did Jude say that the false teachers did? (v. 8) _____

12. Verse 11 says that the false teachers **“walked in the way of _____
and abandoned themselves for the sake of gain to _____
error and perished in _____.”**

13. What do we know about Enoch? Genesis 5:21-24; Hebrews 11:5

14. Go through the chapter and underline the words that describe the false teachers.

15. What did Jude tell Christians to do? (v.20-21) “...**beloved, building yourselves up in your most** _____ **and** _____ **in the Holy Spirit,** _____ **yourselves in the** _____ **of God,** _____ **for the** _____ **of our Lord Jesus Christ that leads to eternal life.”**

16. Jesus Christ is able to keep us from stumbling and “**present you** _____ **before the presence of His** _____ **with great** _____.” (v.24)

17. Read v. 22-23 and tell three ways we deal with doubters/sinners.

“Contend for the faith that was once for all delivered to the saints.”

Jude 3

Revelation (Part 5)

Revelation 1

Memory verse: “I am the Alpha and the Omega,” says the Lord God, “who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.”
Revelation 1: 8

The Apostle John wrote his last letter from the island of Patmos where he had been exiled by the Roman emperor Domitian, who persecuted Christians. (Being exiled means that John was a prisoner on the island and could not return to his home.)

“Revelation” means the act of making something known. God communicated with John to let him and other Christians know what would happen in the future, so Revelation is a book of prophecy. It is a very hard book to understand because there is lot of figurative language (that does not have its normal every day, literal meaning), so this will be mostly an overview of some main themes of the book. The overall theme of Revelation is that despite hardships and persecutions in the world, God will triumph (win) over the devil and evil. Christians today can also find comfort in that message.

John stated his purpose for writing at the beginning of the book.

The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave him to show to his servants the things that must soon take place. He made it known by sending His angel to His servant John, who bore witness to the word of God and to the testimony of Jesus Christ, even to all that he saw. Blessed is the one who reads aloud the words of this prophecy, and blessed are those who hear, and who keep what is written in it, for the time is near.

John wrote to seven churches in Asia. He made it clear that what he wrote was from God.

John to the seven churches that are in Asia: Grace to you and peace from Him who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven spirits who are before His throne,

and from Jesus Christ the Faithful Witness, the Firstborn of the Dead, and the Ruler of Kings on earth.

To Him who loves us and has freed us from our sins by His blood and made us a kingdom, priests to His God and Father, to Him be glory and dominion (superiority, control) forever and ever. Amen. Behold, He is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see Him, even those who pierced him, and all tribes of the earth will wail on account of Him. Even so. Amen.

“I am the Alpha and the Omega,” says the Lord God, “who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.”

John then described how he was “in the Spirit” (under the influence of the Holy Spirit), and he was commanded to write down the things that he would see. He was supposed to send what he wrote to the seven churches that were named.

I, John, your brother and partner in the tribulation and the kingdom and the patient endurance that are in Jesus, was on the island called Patmos on account of the word of God and the testimony of Jesus. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a loud voice like a trumpet saying, “Write what you see in a book and send it to the seven churches, to Ephesus and to Smyrna and to Pergamum and to Thyatira and to Sardis and to Philadelphia and to Laodicea.”

Then I turned to see the voice that was speaking to me, and on turning I saw seven golden lampstands, and in the midst of the lampstands one like a Son of man, clothed with a long robe and with a golden sash around His chest. The hairs of His head were white, like white wool, like snow. His eyes were like a flame of fire, His feet were like burnished bronze, refined in a furnace, and His voice was like the roar of many waters. In his right hand He held seven stars, from His mouth came a sharp two-edged sword, and His face was like the sun shining in full strength. (Notice all the similes- comparisons using “like.”)

When I saw him, I fell at His feet as though dead. But He laid His right hand on me, saying, “Fear not, I am the First and the Last, and the Living One. I died, and behold I am alive forever-

more, and I have the keys of Death and Hades. Write therefore the things that you have seen, those that are and those that are to take place after this. As for the mystery of the seven stars that you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden lampstands, the seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands are the seven churches.

Lessons to Learn: The apostle John was exiled to the island of Patmos because of His teaching for Christ.

Christ is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see Him. No one will be let out.

The Lord calls Himself the Alpha (First) and the Omega (Last), the Living One, and the Almighty (All Powerful) in this chapter.

True or False:

- _____ 1. John got his revelation from Jesus.
- _____ 2. Jesus Christ made Christians priests.
- _____ 3. Everyone will be glad to see Jesus come in the clouds at the Judgment.
- _____ 4. The seven stars are the seven churches.
- _____ 5. Jesus Christ is called the Living one because He died, but now He lives forever.

Short Answer:

6. John was the brother and partner of Christians in what three things?

Rev. 1:9 _____

7. Read Rev. 1:3 and fill in the blanks. “_____ is the one
who _____ aloud the words of this _____,
and blessed are those who _____, and who
_____ what is written in it, for the _____ is
_____.”

8. List the seven churches to which John wrote. _____

9. The voice that spoke to John was loud like a _____,
“The hairs of his head were white, like white _____, like
_____. His eyes were like a _____ of
_____, His feet were like burnished _____,
refined in a furnace, and His voice was like the _____ of
many _____.”Rev. 1:10, 14-15

10. The seven stars are the _____ of the seven _____,
and the seven lampstands are the seven _____.
Rev. 1:20

One rule for understanding the book of Revelation is that nothing in John’s epistle will contradict any other part of the Bible. It is God’s message to the first century church. They would understand what God revealed. Revelation is also a message to the church today as part of God’s word, even if we cannot totally understand the meaning of all the images John wrote about.

Remember this:

11. Jesus Christ is given several names or descriptions in this chapter. Read the _____ verses and write them down. Be ready to discuss their meaning.

v.4 “Him who is _____

v.5 “Jesus Christ the _____

v.8 “I am _____

v.17-18 “I am _____

12. Read Revelation 1:19 and fill in the blanks to show what things John

wrote about. **“Write therefore the things that you have**

_____, **those that _____ and those that are to**

_____.”

13. Why is Revelation a hard book to understand? _____

14. The one in John’s vision represented Christ and His relationship to the churches. Notice all the similes using “like” in Rev. 1:13-16. Does this mean Jesus Christ really looks like this or is this an image?

75

Revelation (Part 2)

Revelation 2

Memory verse: “Be faithful unto death, and I will give you the crown of life.” Revelation 2:10

Chapters two and three of Revelation are letters to the seven churches of Asia that were mentioned in chapter one. Seven is a number of completeness and perfection in the Bible. Perhaps these seven churches were chosen to represent the conditions in which churches could find themselves throughout all time. Each short letter begins with the phrase, “To the angel of the church in _____ write...” There are several varied descriptions of Christ as the one whose words John was recording.

To the angel of the church in Ephesus write: ‘The words of Him who holds the seven stars in His right hand, who walks among the seven golden lampstands.

“I know your works, your toil and your patient endurance, and how you cannot bear with those who are evil, but have tested those who call themselves apostles and are not, and found them to be false. I know you are enduring patiently and bearing up for My name's sake, and you have not grown weary. But I have this against you, that you have abandoned the love you had at first. Remember therefore from where you have fallen; repent, and do the works you did at first. If not, I will come to you and remove your lampstand from its place, unless you repent. Yet this you have: you hate the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate (All we know is that these people did things that God/Jesus hates). He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To the one who conquers I will grant to eat of the Tree of Life, which is in the paradise of God.’

1. Was the letter full of praise, rebuke (scolding for being wrong), encouragement, or a mix of those? _____

“And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write: ‘The words of the first and the last, who died and came to life.

“I know your tribulation and your poverty (but you are rich) and the slander of those who say that they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan. Do not fear what you are about to suffer. Behold, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison, that you may be tested, and for ten days (a short period of time) you will have tribulation. Be faithful unto death, and I will give you the crown of life. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. The one who conquers will not be hurt by the second death.’

2. Was the letter full of praise, rebuke (scolding for being wrong),

encouragement, or a mix of those? _____

“And to the angel of the church in Pergamum write: ‘The words of Him who has the sharp two-edged sword.

“I know where you dwell, where Satan's throne is. Yet you hold fast My name, and you did not deny My faith even in the days of Antipas my faithful witness, who was killed among you, where Satan dwells. But I have a few things against you: you have some there who hold the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to put a stumbling block before the sons of Israel, so that they might eat food sacrificed to idols and practice sexual immorality. So also you have some who hold the teaching of the Nicolaitans. Therefore repent. If not, I will come to you soon and war against them with the sword of My mouth. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To the one who conquers I will give some of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, with a new name written on the stone that no one knows except the one who receives it.’

3. Was the letter full of praise, rebuke (scolding for being wrong),

encouragement, or a mix of those? _____

“And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write: ‘The words of the Son of God, who has eyes like a flame of fire, and whose feet are like burnished bronze.

“I know your works, your love and faith and service and patient endurance, and that your latter works exceed the first. But I have this against you, that you tolerate that woman Jezebel, who

calls herself a prophetess and is teaching and seducing my servants to practice sexual immorality and to eat food sacrificed to idols. I gave her time to repent, but she refuses to repent of her sexual immorality (fornication). Behold, I will throw her onto a sickbed, and those who commit adultery with her I will throw into great tribulation, unless they repent of her works, and I will strike her children dead. And all the churches will know that I am He who searches mind and heart, and I will give to each of you according to your works. But to the rest of you in Thyatira, who do not hold this teaching, who have not learned what some call the deep things of Satan, to you I say, I do not lay on you any other burden. Only hold fast what you have until I come. The one who conquers and who keeps My works until the end, to him I will give authority over the nations, and he will rule them with a rod of iron, as when earthen pots are broken in pieces, even as I myself have received authority from My Father. And I will give him the morning star. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.'

4. Was the letter full of praise, rebuke (scolding for being wrong),

encouragement, or a mix of those? _____

Lessons to Learn: The seven letters are Jesus' words to the seven churches. The Holy Spirit directed John what to write.

The letters mention both the good things that are worthy of praise and the bad things for which they must repent or suffer punishment.

Today we can learn what churches should and should not be doing by reading these letters.

True or False:

- _____ 1. All of the churches were in the same condition when John wrote Jesus' words.
- _____ 2. In each of these letters, Jesus said, "I know..." about the behavior of the people in the churches.
- _____ 3. There were false teachers trying to influence Christians at this time.
- _____ 4. When there was something wrong with the church, they had a chance to repent rather than suffer punishment.

_____ 5. The evil Jezebel in this chapter is the same as the Old Testament Jezebel.

Short Answer:

6. The church of Ephesus had many good qualities. List some briefly and be ready to discuss them. _____

7. What did Jesus have against the church in Ephesus, and what did they need to do to fix the problem? _____

8. Which false teachers are mentioned in the letters to Ephesus and to Pergamum as having works which the Lord hated. Revelation 2:6, 15

9. How could it be that the church in Smyrna was in poverty, but was rich? (v.9) Think! _____

10. Some Christians in Smyrna would be thrown in prison and have tribulation/persecution. What does Jesus encourage them to do?

What is their reward? (v.10-11) “**Be** _____ **unto** _____, **and I will give you the** _____ **of** _____ . ..**The one who** _____ **will not be hurt by the** _____ .”

11. There were some people in the church at Pergamum that followed Balaam's teaching. What was that teaching? (v. 14)
- He **"put a _____ before the sons of Israel, so that they might eat food _____ to _____ and practice _____ immorality."**
12. The area of Pergamum was so evil that Jesus said that it was _____ throne and where _____ dwells. (v.13)
13. The good works of the church in Thyatira were **"your _____ and _____ and _____ and patient _____, and that your latter _____ exceed the first."** (v.19)
14. What was the Jezebel in Thyatira teaching? (v.20) _____
15. The Christians in Thyatira who didn't follow Jezebel were told, **"Only _____ fast what you have _____."** (v.25)
16. What phrase tells us the way that John was inspired to write the things that Jesus spoke? (v. 7,11, 17, 29) _____
17. Be ready to discuss the descriptions of Jesus from the letters.

76

Revelation (Part 3)

Revelation 3

Memory verse: “Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and eat with him.” Revelation 3:20

This lesson continues looking at the letters to the churches in Asia.

“And to the angel of the church in Sardis write: ‘The words of Him who has the seven spirits of God and the seven stars. “‘I know your works. You have the reputation of being alive, but you are dead. Wake up, and strengthen what remains and is about to die, for I have not found your works complete in the sight of My God. Remember, then, what you received and heard. Keep it, and repent. If you will not wake up, I will come like a thief, and you will not know at what hour I will come against you. Yet you have still a few names in Sardis, people who have not soiled their garments, and they will walk with Me in white, for they are worthy. The one who conquers will be clothed thus in white garments, and I will never blot his name out of the book of life. I will confess his name before my Father and before His angels. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.’

1. Was the letter full of praise, rebuke (scolding for being wrong),

encouragement, or a mix of those? _____

“And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write: ‘The words of the Holy One, the True One, who has the key of David, who opens and no one will shut, who shuts and no one opens.

“‘I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door, which no one is able to shut. I know that you have but little power, and yet you have kept My word and have not denied My name. Behold, I will make those of the synagogue of Satan who say that they are Jews and are not, but lie—behold, I will make them come and bow down before your feet, and they will

learn that I have loved you. Because you have kept My word about patient endurance, I will keep you from the hour of trial that is coming on the whole world, to try those who dwell on the earth. I am coming soon. Hold fast what you have, so that no one may seize your crown. The one who conquers, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God. Never shall he go out of it, and I will write on him the name of My God, and the name of the city of My God, the new Jerusalem, which comes down from My God out of heaven, and My own new name. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.'

2. Was the letter full of praise, rebuke (scolding for being wrong),

encouragement, or a mix of those? _____

“And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write: ‘The words of the Amen, the Faithful and True Witness, the Beginning of God's creation.

“I know your works: you are neither cold nor hot. Would that you were either cold or hot! So, because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spit you out of my mouth. For you say, I am rich, I have prospered, and I need nothing, not realizing that you are wretched, pitiable, poor, blind, and naked. I counsel you to buy from me gold refined by fire, so that you may be rich, and white garments so that you may clothe yourself and the shame of your nakedness may not be seen, and salve to anoint your eyes, so that you may see. Those whom I love, I reprove and discipline, so be zealous and repent. Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and eat with him, and he with Me. The one who conquers, I will grant him to sit with Me on My throne, as I also conquered and sat down with my Father on His throne. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.”

3. Was the letter full of praise, rebuke (scolding for being wrong),

encouragement, or a mix of those? _____

Lessons to Learn: The seven letters are Jesus' words to the seven churches. The Holy Spirit directed John what to write.

The letters mention both the good things that are worthy of praise and the bad things for which they must repent or suffer punishment.

Today we can learn what churches should and should not be doing by reading these letters.

True or False:

- _____ 1. All the Christians in the church at Sardis were dead spiritually.
- _____ 2. White garments are for those people who conquer/are faithful to God.
- _____ 3. People who conquer will also be pillars in the temple of God.
- _____ 4. Christians in Laodicea thought they were poor, but they were rich spiritually.
- _____ 5. Jesus wants everyone to repent and be saved.

Short Answer:

- 6. The church in Sardis had the reputation for being _____, but they were _____.
- 7. Read Rev. 3: 10 and fill in the blanks. **“Because you have kept My word about _____, I will keep you from the hour of _____ that is coming on the whole _____, to _____ those who dwell on the earth.”**
- 8. Read Rev. 3:15-16. How does God feel when a Christian is neither hot or cold? (neither zealous for God nor totally unconcerned about Him)

9. The church at Laodicea had a totally wrong opinion of themselves. Rev

3:17 says, “**For you say, I am _____, I have
_____, and I need _____, not
realizing that you are _____ (in a very bad or
unfortunate state), _____ (deserving pity),
_____ (spiritually), _____ (to the truth), and
_____.**”

10. Read Rev. 3:18. What did Jesus have to fix all the problems that the
church of Laodicea had? _____

Remember this:

11. Read Rev. 3: 5, 12, and 21, and list what is promised to those who
conquer/remain faithful to God. _____

12. Read Rev. 3: 1, 7, and 14. Write down the names and descriptions of
Jesus. _____

13. Rev 3:11 says, “Hold fast what you have, so that no one may seize your crown.” Can a person lose their salvation? _____
14. Read Rev 3:20 and fill in the blanks. Remember that Jesus is speaking.
“Behold, I stand at the door and _____. If anyone _____ my voice and _____ the door, I will _____ in to him and eat with him, and he with me.”
15. Considering the verse above, we see that _____ is always doing His part calling people (through the gospel).
16. The “if” in Rev 3:20 above shows that _____ have a part in their own salvation and they have free will whether to open the door or not.
17. What is the name of the city of God? Rev. 3:12 _____
- _____



Revelation (Part 4)

Revelation 1-20 overview

Memory verse: “The dead were judged by what was written in the books, according to what they had done.” Revelation 20:12

As we learned before, the apostle John wrote the epistle of Revelation which is prophecy and also a description of what will happen at the end of the world (Apocalyptic writing). John wrote what Jesus told him to write to encourage Christians. There would be trials and tribulations to endure, but Christians could look forward to Jesus Christ’s return and His triumph over Satan and evil.

In chapters 1-3, we studied how John was instructed to write what he saw. The first things John recorded were letters to the seven churches of Asia. Jesus authored the letters, and the Holy Spirit inspired John to write them down. The letters included both praise and rebuke, but rebuke was followed by urging to repent.

Chapters 4-20 describe the throne and seven scrolls. “Behold, a throne stood in heaven, with one seated on the throne... and around the throne was a rainbow that had the appearance of an emerald... and before the throne there was as it were a sea of glass, like crystal.” (Rev. 4:2-3, 6) Around the throne were 24 elders and four creatures who said, “Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord God Almighty, who was and is and is to come!” and “Worthy are you, our Lord and God, to receive glory and honor and power, for You created all things, and by Your will they existed and were created.”

Only Jesus, the slain lamb, could open the scrolls and the seven seals (materials attached to the scroll to fasten them shut). ““Weep no more; behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has conquered, so that He can open the scroll and its seven seals.” (Rev. 5:5) Those creatures, elders, and angels around the throne sang a new song:

Worthy are You to take the scroll
and to open its seals,
for you were slain, and by Your blood you ransomed people for
God from every tribe and language and people and nation,
and You have made them a kingdom and priests to our God,
and they shall reign on the earth...

Worthy is the Lamb who was slain,
to receive power and wealth and wisdom and might
and honor and glory and blessing!

Then John

heard every creature in heaven and on earth and under the earth
and in the sea, and all that is in them, saying, 'To Him who sits
on the throne and to the Lamb be blessing and honor and glory
and might forever and ever!

Each of the scrolls released a plague/judgment upon the earth when it was opened. The last seal set loose seven angels with trumpets and seven bowls of God's judgment. The message to the churches was to endure despite the situations in the world. Those who endure to the end would enjoy the reward of salvation and the triumph of the Lord.

Some people would not repent of their evil, though, despite God's judgment upon them. Revelation 9:20-21 says, "The rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands nor give up worshiping demons and idols of gold and silver and bronze and stone and wood, which cannot see or hear or walk, nor did they repent of their murders or their sorceries or their sexual immorality or their thefts." Revelations 16:21 even says that some people just blamed God. "Men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, because its plague was extremely severe."

Many symbols were introduced - a giant red dragon, a beast with seven heads, a beast of the sea and a beast of the earth; and the antichrist and false prophet appear in these chapters. All of these are enemies of God, Jesus, angels, and Christians.

After the tribulations, "the devil who had deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and sulfur where the beast and the false prophet were, and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever." John confirmed Jesus' words from the gospels that hell and its punishment are real and eternal.

At the end of chapter 20, John described the Judgment before the great white throne.

Then I saw a great white throne and Him who was seated on it. From His presence earth and sky fled away, and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, great and small, stand-

ing before the throne, and books were opened. Then another book was opened, which is the book of life. And the dead were judged by what was written in the books, according to what they had done. And the sea gave up the dead who were in it, Death and Hades gave up the dead who were in them, and they were judged, each one of them, according to what they had done. Then Death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.

Lessons to Learn: Tribulations, troubles, and persecutions have come and will come in the future, but Christians look to Jesus as their Savior and to their reward in heaven.

All men will be judged according to the deeds (works) they have done.
Both heaven and hell are real and eternal.

God and Jesus are praised with glory and honor by those around the throne.
To blaspheme is to speak irreverently about God.

True or False:

- _____ 1. The Lord God Almighty, “who was and is and is to come” shows that God is eternal.
- _____ 2. No one was found who could open the scrolls.
- _____ 3. All the people who went through the plagues realized that the plagues were punishment for their sins.
- _____ 4. Some of the sins of the world were worshiping demons and idols.
- _____ 5. The devil would be thrown into the lake of fire and sulfur in the end.

Short Answer:

6. In Revelation 4, who were around the throne of God? _____
- _____

7. Fill in the blanks. **“Worthy are you, our _____ and
_____ to receive _____ and _____
and _____, for You _____ all things, and
by Your _____ they _____ and were
created.”** Revelation 4:11

8. Read Revelation 9:20-21. For what sins did some people not repent?

9. What does blaspheme mean? _____

10. What are some of the enemies of God that John wrote about? _____

Remember this:

11. Psalm 11:4 says, **“The Lord is in his holy _____; the
Lord’s _____ is in _____; his eyes
see, his eyelids _____ the children of man.”**

12. **“Your _____, O God, is _____ and
_____. The _____ (staff of a king) of your
_____ is a scepter of _____”**
(Psalm 45:6)

Read Matthew 25: 31-46 and answer questions 13-16.

13. People will be separated like _____ and _____.

14. To the people on the right, the Lord will say, **“Come, you who are**
_____ **by my** _____, **inherit the**
_____ **prepared for you from the**
_____ **of the world.”**
15. To the people on the left, the Lord will say, **“**_____
from Me, you _____, **into the eternal**
_____ **prepared for the** _____ **and his**
_____ **.”**
16. Be ready to discuss the deeds that determined whether people would be rewarded or punished. Rev. 9”20-21, 16:21
17. Our Lord Jesus is depicted as what two animals? Rev. 5:5-6

18. Rev. 5:9 says, **“By your** _____ **you** _____
people for God from every _____
_____ **.”**

78

Revelation (Part 5)

Revelation 21-22

Memory verse: “He will wipe away every tear from their eyes, and death shall be no more, neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain anymore.” Revelation 21:4

In chapter 21, John wrote about the new heaven and new earth that he saw. The descriptions are beautiful. They give Christians hope and assurance that they will be rewarded for enduring through any persecutions they have on earth.

Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first Heaven and the first earth had passed away, and the sea was no more. And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, “Behold, the dwelling place of God is with man. He will dwell with them, and they will be His people, and God Himself will be with them as their God. He will wipe away every tear from their eyes, and death shall be no more, neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain anymore, for the former things have passed away.”

And He who was seated on the throne said, “Behold, I am making all things new.” Also, He said, “Write this down, for these words are trustworthy and true.” And He said to me, “It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. To the thirsty I will give from the spring of the water of life without payment. The one who conquers will have this heritage, and I will be his God and he will be My son. But as for the cowardly, the faithless, the detestable, as for murderers, the sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars, their portion will be in the lake that burns with fire and sulfur, which is the second death.”

Then an angel spoke to John and showed him the new Jerusalem.

“Come, I will show you the Bride, the wife of the Lamb.”

And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great, high mountain, and showed me the holy city Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from God, having the glory of God, its radiance (light) like a most rare jewel, like a jasper, clear as crystal. It had a great, high wall, with twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and on the gates the names of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel were inscribed (written)...

The city lies foursquare, its length the same as its width... The wall was built of jasper, while the city was pure gold, like clear glass. The foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with every kind of jewel. The first was jasper, the second sapphire, the third agate, the fourth emerald, the fifth onyx, the sixth carnelian, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth topaz, the tenth chrysoprase, the eleventh jacinth, the twelfth amethyst (precious and semi-precious stones of many colors). And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, each of the gates made of a single pearl, and the street of the city was pure gold, like transparent glass.

And I saw no temple in the city, for its temple is the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb. And the city has no need of sun or moon to shine on it, for the glory of God gives it light, and its lamp is the Lamb...and its gates will never be shut by day—and there will be no night there... nothing unclean will ever enter it, nor anyone who does what is detestable or false, but only those who are written in the Lamb's book of life.

Then the angel showed me the river of the water of life, bright as crystal, flowing from the throne of God and of the Lamb through the middle of the street of the city; also, on either side of the river, the tree of life with its twelve kinds of fruit, yielding its fruit each month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. No longer will there be anything accursed, but the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it, and His servants will worship Him. They will see His face, and His name will be on their foreheads. And night will be no more. They will need no light of lamp or sun, for the Lord God will be their light, and they will reign forever and ever.

In the final words that John wrote, we read Jesus' confirmation that the words John wrote are true, Jesus is coming, and He will reward each

person according to his deeds. We are invited to come to Jesus and warned not to add anything or subtract anything from the words of this book.

And he said to me, "These words are trustworthy and true. And the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, has sent His angel to show His servants what must soon take place."

And behold, I am coming soon. Blessed is the one who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book."

I, John, am the one who heard and saw these things. And when I heard and saw them, I fell down to worship at the feet of the angel who showed them to me, but he said to me, "You must not do that! I am a fellow servant with you and your brothers the prophets, and with those who keep the words of this book. Worship God..."

"Behold, I am coming soon, bringing my recompense (repayment or reward) with me, to repay each one for what he has done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end."

Blessed are those who wash their robes (Do His commandments), so that they may have the right to the tree of life and that they may enter the city by the gates. Outside are the dogs and sorcerers and the sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices falsehood.

"I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify to you about these things for the churches. I am the root and the descendant of David, the bright Morning Star."

The Spirit and the Bride say, "Come." And let the one who hears say, "Come." And let the one who is thirsty come; let the one who desires take the water of life without price.

I warn everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if anyone adds to them, God will add to him the plagues described in this book, and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his share in the tree of life and in the holy city, which are described in this book.

He who testifies to these things says, "Surely I am coming soon." Amen. Come, Lord Jesus!

The grace of the Lord Jesus be with all. Amen.

Lessons to Learn: There will be no death, sorrow, crying, or pain in heaven.

The cowardly, faithless, the detestable (hated, despicable), murderers, sexually immoral (fornicators), sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars will go to eternal punishment.

God is the light in heaven and there is no night there.

Even an angel cannot accept worship. Worship God.

God is always calling people to come to Him, but each person has free will to answer the call or not answer the call.

We cannot add to or subtract from God's word.

True or False:

- _____ 1. The New Jerusalem is presented as a bride adorned for her husband.
- _____ 2. There is no darkness or night in heaven.
- _____ 3. Only people who commit "big" sins will be punished in hell.
- _____ 4. Angels are fellow servants with John and his brothers the prophets, and those who keep the words of this book. Rev. 22:9
- _____ 5. Each person will be rewarded according to his/her own deeds.

Short Answer:

- 6. What will happen to the earth (the first heavens and earth) by the time of the Judgment Day? Rev. 21:1 _____
- 7. What former things (things of the world that came before) are gone and will not be in heaven? Rev. 21:4 _____

- 8. Read Revelation 21:6, and fill in the blanks. **"It is done! I am the _____ and the _____, the _____ and the _____."**

9. Revelation 21:23 says, “**And the city has no need of _____ or _____ to shine on it, for the _____ of God gives it light, and its _____ is the _____.**”

10. Read Revelation 21:18-21 and summarize John’s description of the New Jerusalem. _____

Remember this:

11. Who/what will not enter heaven and who will? Revelation 21:27 _____

12. What flows from the throne of God? _____

What is on each side of it? _____

13. Where have we heard of the tree of life before? Gen. 2:9; 3:22-23

14. John’s epistle, the book of Revelation is hard to understand because of all the figurative language in it, but it does have a benefit for us.

What does Rev.22:7 say? _____

15. Write down the names and descriptions for Jesus Christ in Rev. 22:1, 6, 13, 16, 20. _____

16. How can Jesus say, “Surely I am coming soon.” when it has been about 2000 years since He lived? Consider II Peter 3:8-9. _____

The Big Ideas from Revelation:

Persecution is part of Christian life.

God is on His throne and in control.

Jesus our Lord is coming again and will judge all men.

Satan will be defeated.

God and His people will be victorious in glory that we cannot really imagine.



Review of the Epistles

As we have seen, the epistles were written for various reasons. Of course, we must remember that these epistles were part of God's plan to tell us what He expects of us and to preserve His word.

Here is a little summary of the epistles that we have studied.

The main point of the book of **Romans** is found in Romans 1: 16-17. These verses say, For I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the power of God for salvation to everyone who believes, to the Jew first and also to the Greek. For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith for faith, as it is written, 'The righteous shall live by faith.'

I Corinthians was written by Paul to address several problems in the church in Corinth. Paul wrote to ensure that the church fixed their divisions, sins, and misunderstandings about things like the Resurrection.

Paul wrote **II Corinthians** to commend the Christians for fixing some of their errors and to defend Paul's authority as an apostle.

Galatians was written to show that Christians do not live under the law of Moses, but instead live in freedom in Christ. "We know that a person is not justified by works of the law (of Moses) but through faith in Jesus Christ." Paul also discussed Christian living at the end of the epistle.

Paul wrote **Ephesians** while he was in prison. He wanted to show the superiority of Christ to everything else. All spiritual blessings are in Christ, Christ is the head of the church, and Christ saved both Jews and Greeks. Paul also encouraged Christians to live in a way worthy of Christ.

Philippians was also written when Paul was in prison, and even though he is suffering in prison, the theme of the book is joy. Paul wanted Christians to have a Christlike attitude of humility and to be lights in the world.

Colossians is in many ways a mirror of Ephesians. The theme of Colossians is the importance and superiority of Christ to all things, especially the false teaching of those bothering the Colossians. In Christ "are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge." The old law was done away.

In **I Thessalonians**, Paul gave thanks for the faith and love of the Christians in Thessalonica. The Thessalonians had received the word from Paul as the word of God, not the word of men. The Thessalonians had learned how they must walk and please God, and Paul urged them to do so

more and more. Paul also wrote about the Second Coming of Christ so that Christians would encourage each other.

Paul reminded Christians in **II Thessalonians** that the affliction they were suffering would end at the Second Coming and Christ would take vengeance on the evil doers. Paul exhorted the Christians to stand firm. Paul also had to correct a misunderstanding about the Second Coming. Some people thought that the Lord was coming so soon that there was no use of working because the world would be destroyed right away.

Paul was concerned He was concerned about false teachers and also about the work of the church when he wrote **I Timothy**. Timothy was a young preacher and had a great responsibility to act correctly, and Paul's epistle would guide him and the church. Paul also gave requirements for elders and deacons.

II Timothy was written by Paul to encourage Timothy during persecution to continue in the way he had been taught. Paul's death was near, but he was confident that there was a crown of righteousness laid up for him.

Paul wrote **Titus** to a preacher about his responsibilities, also. Paul wrote Titus about putting things in order, the qualifications of elders and the roles of older men, younger men, older women, and younger women.

Philemon was an epistle to a Christian whose slave had run away. Paul met Onesimus (the slave) and taught him to be a Christian. Paul wrote the letter to ask Philemon to receive Onesimus back as a brother.

We don't know who wrote **Hebrews**. This epistle discusses how Christ, His sacrifice and His law are superior to the Law of Moses. The writer encouraged Jewish Christians not to turn back to Moses' law.

James is a practical book that encourages Christians on how they should live for Christ and endure the persecution that they suffer. Christians must be doers of the word and not hearers only, because faith without works is dead.

The apostle Peter wrote **I Peter** to encourage Christians who were being persecuted (harmed). This epistle shows that it is good to suffer for Christ.

II Peter was written to keep Christians (in Asia Minor) from the error of false teachers, and the thing which would keep them safe was knowledge. Peter intended to remind Christians of several things so that even after he died, they would remember them.

I John is often called the Epistle of Love, but John also wrote about the things that Christians know to be true and how we will have victory as God's people.

John defended the deity of Christ and explained the kind of faith that is required to please God—faith with works.

II John was written by the apostle John to a Christian woman and her children. John had heard about her children and wrote to rejoice in their faithfulness. He also encouraged them all to continue to be faithful to God and not to listen to false teachers.

III John was written to praise two men named Gaius and Demetrius for their faithfulness and to rebuke Diotrephes who did not recognize the authority of John as an apostle, spoke against John and other gospel preachers, refused to fellowship some Christians, and took it upon himself to throw certain Christians out of the church.

The book of **Jude** was written to warn against false teachers who used God's grace as an excuse for living in sin. Jude wrote very seriously and gave several examples of punishment of the wicked ones.

Revelation is an epistle, but also an apocalyptic book (written about end times). Jesus had John write to Christians who were suffering persecution to let them know that the Lord was with them. Jesus would come in judgement and He and His people would have victory over Satan and sin.